

How To Unlock...

God's **BIG PLAN** For Your Life



"Break free, live pure, hit destiny."

Dave Alston

How To Unlock God's BIG Plan For Your Life.

By Dave Alston

Copyright © 2011 (2016 Revised) David Alston

All rights reserved.

No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise without prior written permission.

This is the Premium PDF version of...
“How to Unlock God’s Big Plan For Your Life.”

DO NOT COPY THIS WORK BECAUSE IT IS ILLEGAL.

(All scriptures quoted in this book are from the following translations; King James Version (KJV), New King James Version (NKJV), New International (NIV), New American Standard (NASB), International Standard Version (ISV), Darby, Amplified (AMP).

Dedication

“For all those brave, weary or frightened souls
about to give up, or for those who think
God only answers occasionally,

Be of good cheer... Jesus is on His way”.

Remember

Reserve your two hour **Victory Discipleship Webinar...** it is FREE.

It digs into key concepts in this book (such as **“How To Overcome Every Stubborn Persistent Sin You Will Ever Face”** including how to deal with powers of darkness effectively) and is life changing.

Use a proper email because your invitation will be emailed to you. Reserve your private slot at no cost over at...

Godsbigplanforyourlife.com

(NOTE: If the Webinar is oversubscribed then you may not be able to get a place until or if it opens again).

Contents

Introduction

Chapter 1—The Hidden Verse That Unlocks Your Whole Life

Chapter 2—Why Am I Here? What Should I Do With My Life?

Chapter 3—A New Way To Look At The Question, Who Am I?

Chapter 4—The Weird Miracle Of The Blue Bike.

Chapter 5—Your Destiny Is Fixed Already If You're A Christian... Or Is It?

Chapter 6—Hearing God's Voice For Normal People.

Chapter 7—Help With Finances if You Are Not A Giant of Faith.

Chapter 8—Need Answers From God Fast?

Chapter 9—The Sin No One Will Talk About, Not Even Your Pastor.

Chapter 10—How To Defeat Every Stubborn, Persistent Sin You Ever Face.

Chapter 11— The One Secret to Everything In The Christian Life.

Chapter 12—How To (Always) Feel Clean, Worthy And Loved.

Chapter 13—Inner Healing That Works, By Nazareth's Carpenter.

Chapter 14—Six Killer Reasons Why God Ignores Your Prayers.

Chapter 15—The Truth About The Holy Spirit: How To Understand
When God Is Speaking, Leading And Guiding You.

Chapter 16—Had An Unusual Dream? How To Let God Direct
Your Destiny Through Your Dream Life So You Succeed.

Chapter 17—The Path You Must Choose To Fulfill Your Destiny Properly.

About the Author

Bibliography

Introduction

Twenty six years is a long time, yet it allows space for all the foolish things some of us do when young to fade away, and as the road steepens, a new clearer picture emerges.

This is the road Solomon speaks of...

*“The path of the just is like the shining sun,
that shines ever brighter unto the perfect day”*

Proverbs 4 v 18 (NKJV)

And believe me, for some of you who have walked for years in confusion about many issues, suddenly things will start to make sense. The clouds will begin to clear, the sun will shine and there in the distance your own “perfect day” will begin to emerge.

Jesus has also been right there in the boat with you (no matter how long or weary the years have been), and even if you think He seems fast asleep, He has been quietly working on His perfect, master plan for you.

I pray you let Him show it to you, and hopefully this book is one more step along that glorious pilgrim’s road to liberty for you.

I wish you God’s joy, peace and wisdom for all He calls you to do.

The Hidden Verse That Unlocks Your Whole Life

Did you know that Jesus was not the only “special one” sent from heaven down to earth?

It’s true...

I’m not talking about angels either, God has sent loads of those down through the ages to our little planet, so many in fact that Jacob even saw a stairway packed with them going back and forth from heaven to earth... but that’s another story.

So why did I say that Jesus is not the only one sent from heaven to earth?

What I am driving at is that He (Almighty God)... sent YOU.

Yep, you are a “special one” too!

Now don’t get me wrong, you are not the Son of God, but you are MADE in the image of God. That’s pretty special... but there’s much more for you to unwrap yet.

And, even if you don’t believe in God, bear with me a little here. The book is an easy read. It won’t do you any harm to ponder what’s in it—you can always decide later if you want to believe what it says or not.

So... two of the biggest questions ever asked since the dawn of time have been...

Who am I?

Why am I here?

The Hidden Verse That Unlocks Your Whole Life

Followed closely by...

What should I (really) be doing with my life?

This is because no matter whether we believe or not, no matter how hard we try, we just can't get away from the nagging truth that we all secretly know deep down that...

"Surely... there must be more to life than this?"

It's almost as if it's been hard wired into the depths of our being, that each of us subliminally know that we have been made for so much more than just a desperate struggle for survival or dare I say it, even success.

Because...

Surprisingly, many successful people still struggle to fully grasp why they are here, because even after they seemingly have 'everything', they still feel a void. They (above all perhaps) know something HUGE is missing.

Thankfully King Solomon helps us here with this timeless piece of wisdom...

*"He (God) has made everything beautiful in its time. He also has planted eternity in men's hearts and minds [**a divinely implanted sense of a purpose working through the ages which nothing under the sun but God alone can satisfy**], yet so that men cannot find out what God has done from the beginning to the end."*

Ecclesiastes 3 v 11 (Amplified Bible. Square brackets/bolding mine).

This line pretty much hits the nail on the head doesn't it...

*"**a divinely implanted sense of a purpose working through the ages which nothing under the sun but God alone can satisfy.**"*

So whether you know God personally or not if you have been wondering what's 'wrong' with your life, you may be surprised to discover the answer in the Bible quote above.

The Hidden Verse That Unlocks Your Whole Life

Solomon shows us that life is a quest, a treasure trail, a great adventure to see if you can find, then follow the secret map to your own personal success that God has hidden in you, so you discover and fulfil YOUR own “divinely implanted sense of purpose.”

In a very real sense this verse could truly unlock the whole of your life.

However, in a clever way God often hides BIG things in “plain view”, so that only those who truly (urgently, desperately, longingly) want them, actually get to uncover all the “good stuff” He has hidden for them and plumb the astonishing brilliance, beauty and love of His master plan for their lives.

This blue-print is in hidden within you right now... put there by God.

It is IN YOU NOW.

It is the BIG Plan that causes lives to be turned around in sometimes startling ways to live in freedom, love and liberty—free from confusion and bondage to sin, or destructive cycles of behaviour which defy logic and destroy self esteem, friendships, marriages and wreck the lives of people and families everywhere.

If you have an increasing sense that life is hiding something from you, or hate the idea of living in cycles of regret or sadness **then imagine this—a life where these things have no more power over you.**

Imagine—a life where you know exactly what is going on, the reason for EVERYTHING in this crazy world **and best of all... your perfect part in it.**

It can happen, but first you must seek with all your heart to uncover that “divinely implanted sense of purpose” God placed within you as a baby. (He put it there before you were even a baby actually).

If you'd like to find it for your life, let's begin.

Why Am I Here? What Should I Do With My Life?

God is listening.

He watches.

He listens.

He cares.

He speaks.

He intervenes.

He acts with invincible power... (for you, if you will allow Him).

For over twenty-six years now, despite making a complete mess of things countless times, God has stayed close to me.

He's listened to me, sometimes when no one else would. Quite frankly, His kindness in responding to me in ways which are way beyond the natural order of things down through the years is truly astonishing, as you'll see shortly.

I suppose that's one aspect of what love is. Someone who will always listen to and accept you as you really are. My name David, means "beloved by God" but I'm only just beginning to realise it's truth... **because now I can feel His love every day.**

Don't get me wrong, whenever I have needed a good kick, God has given me one, but wonderfully, across all these years God has just been there.

He finally helped me realise there's a whole lot more to this life than just surviving from month to month, year after year, "holding out for heaven" when one day "everything will be alright."

Why Am I Here? What Should I Do With My Life?

I uncovered my destiny. It took me a while, but I got there.

So can you.

Yes, God does work in mysterious ways but I'm here to tell you that although He may have hidden these mysteries to others, from today if you are willing to think and act a little differently from "the herd", He has promised to reveal them to you.

He desires very much that you **know exactly who you are, why you are here, and what you should be doing** with your life.

In fact He made an unbreakable promise to you about this.

"Eye has not seen, nor ear heard, nor have entered into the heart of man the things which God has prepared for those who love Him.

*But God has revealed them to us through His Spirit. For the Spirit searches all things, yes, the deep things of God. For what man knows the things of a man except the spirit of the man which is in him? Even so no one knows the things of God except the Spirit of God. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, **that we might know the things that have been freely given to us by God.**"*

1 Corinthians 2 v 9-12 (KJV)

So it is clear that God has prepared 'things' for those that love Him.

Yet, despite the fact that He has kept these things hidden from most peoples hearts (v9) God says **He has ALREADY revealed them to you through His Spirit** (v10). Furthermore, one of the reasons God gives His Spirit to those who love Him is so *"they might know the things that have been freely given to them by God"* (v12).

God goes further still by showing what He means by 'things'...

*"For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, **which God prepared beforehand that we should walk in them.**"*

Ephesians 2 v 10 (NKJV)

Why Am I Here? What Should I Do With My Life?

Two amazing truths thus unfold for us...

1. **He made you.** YOU are His creation, His workmanship, (or special handiwork).
2. **He has “good works” ready for you to do, right now.** (They’ve been ready for years)

Which means we know...

God has ALREADY shown the Holy Spirit what your special works are to be and sent Him on a mission to tell YOU what has been uniquely mapped out for your life. Both the scriptures in Corinthians and Ephesians above illustrate this clearly.

Those things, those “good works” are waiting for you to start now.

Want to begin them?

If so you will have to get to know the Holy Spirit.

Not the noisy fake one so fondly paraded in many Churches these days, but the REAL ONE... the Spirit of the Most High God Himself. Holy, pure, beautiful, majestic and (if you get on the wrong side of Him) indeed, sometimes quite terrifying.

(He is pure love, yet His love is no pushover, as you’ll see later).

If you don’t know exactly the things that God has freely given to you yet then you need light to uncover them.

Remember, God is light. (1 John 1 v5).

In the beginning God said “Let there be light” (Genesis 1 v 3 NKJV) and the darkness engulfing the earth previously, instantly disappeared as light flooded everything.

It’s exactly the same now.

Why Am I Here? What Should I Do With My Life?

When God speaks it always has the same effect...
everything lights up, and it is EASY to see.

The Bible says...

"The entrance of Your [God's] words gives light."

Psalm 119 v 130 (NKJV)

So, without being irreverent, the Holy Spirit is the great "light bulb" of God. He takes what God wants to show you and lights it up powerfully, so you can see what is revealed very clearly.

(Very helpful, especially if you've been muddling along for years, not quite knowing what you should be doing, where you are going or maybe why you are even here at all).

Now, imagine if someone could just "switch the light on" concerning your life, and suddenly, EVERYTHING in it all made sense?

Well, the Holy Spirit wants to do just that for you.

Again, the Apostle John says...

"God is light, and in Him is no darkness at all."

1 John 1 v 5 (NKJV).

The Holy Spirit will flood light into your mind and spirit to show exactly why you are here, what lies in YOUR future, what works you should be doing and HOW TO DO THEM, so your life ends up being beautiful and glorifies Him in a completely natural way.

Because God has already planned for you **to succeed in this way**, **you will not fail if you PAY ATTENTION to what He shows you** and humbly start DOING what He sets before you.

But, you cannot do it by yourself.

You must learn how to see 'The Invisible Man' to get this right.

Why Am I Here? What Should I Do With My Life?

Who is this man that we can't see?

The Holy Spirit of course.

He is a man—just invisible.

He's NOT Jesus, because Jesus has a PHYSICAL body. Even to this day it bears the scars and wounding He received when He died on the Cross in Jerusalem over 2000 years ago. As we speak, Jesus Himself is up in heaven, sitting next to God the Almighty (Hebrews 12 v 2).

In fact Jesus was the one who arranged for the Holy Spirit to come to earth after He departed up to heaven so believers would not be left to struggle through their lives all on their own. Jesus commanded His disciples to wait until they were "clothed with power" from the Holy Spirit, before they were to do any work at all (Luke 24 v 49).

Quick question...

Are you trying to do things, yet you don't seem to have power?

You need the Holy Spirit.

Jesus called Him your helper or counsellor that would SHOW YOU WHAT TO DO.

However, this invisible man is JUST LIKE JESUS.

In fact He is the "Spirit of Christ" (Romans 8 v 9).

It is vital that you know He is a person...

He is not...

A force...

A mist...

A ghost...

Why Am I Here? What Should I Do With My Life?

Or any any other weird thing you can dream up...

Oh and by the way—He is GOD Himself too!

If all this is starting to get a bit confusing, I empathise with you.

At the risk of getting too theological we've just touched one of the greatest mysteries revealed in the Bible concerning the nature of God.

The mystery of the Trinity.

That's why in Church you sometimes hear folks say...

- God the Father
- God the Son
- God the Holy Spirit

Let me explain...

*"Er... they are all God (Father, Son and Spirit), but er, they are all uniquely themselves and kind-of separate, yet they are all together as one at the same time. **They are all God and—God is 100% ONE.**"*

Let me say that last point again, so no one misunderstands...

THERE IS ONLY ONE GOD.

Er, to be honest... it's hard for me to explain it further really.

(To all my Muslim, Sikh and Jewish friends reading this—hang in there!)

But the Apostle Paul, one of the greatest New Testament theologians of all, actually said the Trinity was "a mystery" (1 Timothy 3 v 16).

So if Paul said it's a mystery I will leave it at that just now.

All I can say is that once you really begin to know the Holy Spirit, all this theology stuff kind of takes care of itself.

Why Am I Here? What Should I Do With My Life?

You don't need to know how electricity works when you switch the light on to experience the benefits of light. You just enjoy it's power, warmth and light... yet you don't mess with it's laws by sticking your fingers in a plug socket.

Same thing with God.

So get to know the Holy Spirit for yourself, *because He is the ONLY one who has been given permission from God the Almighty to pass this hidden blueprint about why you are here on this earth and what you should be doing, along to you.*

You won't find this knowledge inside any self-help book.

You won't get it in yoga, or meditation classes.

You won't get it via counselling or fortune telling.

You won't get it by navel gazing or digging around your emotions.

You won't even get it through Christian brothers and sisters.

You have to go to the source—God Himself.

He invites you to access your own life's blue-print for yourself.

Are you up for it?

Now let's recap for a second.

So far you know...

Why you are here—to fulfil a divinely implanted sense of purpose deep within you that God Himself specially tailored uniquely for you and no one else.

NOTE: You may feel like a “square peg in a round hole” until you follow these “whispers in your heart” which God uses to call you towards your destiny.

Why Am I Here? What Should I Do With My Life?

The Holy Spirit of God has been given the job of telling you the things God has given to you concerning your life—the “good works” He has purposed for you that will **reward you with true peace, fulfilment and your ultimate success.**

Here’s what God wants you to know regarding what He has waiting for you...

*“For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, says the LORD, thoughts of peace and not of evil, **to give you a future and a hope.**”*

Jeremiah 29 v 11 (NKJV)

The New International Version expands further still...

*“For I know the plans I have for you,” declares the LORD, “plans to prosper you and not to harm you, plans **to give you hope and a future.**”*

Jeremiah 29 v 11 (NIV)

That rounds this section up about why you are here and what you should be doing. Next we get into who you actually are, which is essential for you to understand too.

A New Way To Look At The Question—Who Am I?

For a moment let's think about the question "*Who am I?*"

The Bible says you were made in the image of God, that He planned for you to be born before He even made the world, and that you are loved with an everlasting love. (Jeremiah 31 v 3).

The fact that you were made in God's image is incredibly important, but there is more to explore that builds on that foundational understanding. A lot more.

First though here is something that some will find hard to accept.

If you want to know who you are, you must come to terms with this...

God is your (real) Father. (Yep that is tough for some, especially abuse victims, but don't worry, help is on it's way if it describes you).

Because God made you—He knows WHO you are, and He wants you to know. That means **(even if you don't like 'Dads'), you must figure out a way to get near to Him** long enough to allow Him to explain exactly who you are, *because no one else can.*

Thankfully He made a very easy alternate way for you to do this, *which can really help those who can't cope with the idea of God being their Father*, maybe because of fear, abuse or rejection issues.

Here is what God did to help you.

He knew that Satan would distort the true meaning of fatherhood to such an extent that would cause many people to be wary of trusting God as their Father. Therefore God did something that totally floored Lucifer and blind-sided your evil enemy completely.

A New Way to Look at the Question—Who Am I?

He sent Jesus for you instead.

You see, for centuries people had cried out to God saying things like...

“God, why do you stay up in heaven? Why are you invisible? Don’t you know how hard it is for us down here on earth? Why don’t you show us who YOU really are—why can’t we SEE YOU? What are you really like? You don’t know what it is like to be a human like us.”

And...

“How can you expect us to understand you, much less obey you when we have no real idea what you are like—can you please DO SOMETHING to help us out here, so we can get some kind of handle on this ‘God’ thing?”

So in response God did just what these folks asked Him to do.

He came down from heaven to earth IN THE FLESH!

But when God came as Jesus—He DID NOT come as a father!

Doing this was brilliant because **God knew it would be far easier for you to relate to Jesus (almost as a favourite “big brother”) instead. A never-fail big brother you could always depend on who would never leave you helpless, because He had power to save you in any circumstance.**

Imagine a scene in the playground where you are being bullied.

Tears are rolling down your cheeks and you know you are done for. Completely surrounded, much bigger kids who have been spitting on you press in for the kill.

When...

Suddenly from out of nowhere, your big brother steps in front of you and drives every one of your tormentors away.

A New Way to Look at the Question—Who Am I?

Many of us have been there, and how amazing it is, when that big brother (or older friend) arrives and our enemies slink away because they know they are outgunned!

In a nutshell, **Jesus is your hero.**

And here's the secret...

God knew that you couldn't resist falling in love with the super hero He sent to rescue you.

The funny thing is that over time, the more you get to know Jesus, the more you will also get to know God as your father too.

Jesus dropped this next bombshell on His disciples (remember they were all Jews) one day when He said...

"If you really know me, you will know my Father as well... anyone who has seen me has seen the Father."

John 14 v 7 & 9 (NIV)

So if you can't cope with God being your Father just now, don't worry about it for one second. Just get to know Jesus to begin with because He is God as well!

Anyhow...

God promises to accept you, if you come to Him through Jesus. In fact He absolutely **INSISTS** on it.

He says...

Jesus answered, "I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me. If you really know me, you will know my Father as well."

John 14 v 6-7 (NIV)

Never forget...

God answers the cry of every human heart longing for someone who is PERFECT to come and defeat the evil we must face every day that bullies us in the (sometimes dangerous) playgrounds of our lives.

He does this by sending us Jesus... each day.

And wonderfully, whether we relate to God as our Father immediately or have to **let Jesus show Him to us slowly over time**, it does not matter because we can still discover who we are through Jesus to begin with.

So for those struggling with the idea of God being their Father, then Jesus is where to start.

Now for those who can relate to God as a Father (even a little) let's move on.

For myself...

My wife helped me answer the question "Who Am I?", by forcing me to stop defining myself solely on what scripture said about me through statements like these...*

- I am a child of God (John 1 v 12)
- I am a friend of Jesus Christ (John 15 v 15)
- I have been bought with a price and am valued. (1 Corinthians 6 v 19-20)
- I have been adopted as a son of God (Ephesians 1 v 5)
- I am free from condemnation (Romans 8 v 1)
- I am a citizen of heaven (Philippians 3 v 20)
- I am chosen by Jesus to bear fruit (John 15 v 16)
- I am complete in Christ (Colossians 2 v 10)*

*Adapted from Steps To Freedom in Christ. Anderson, N.T. (2003) p66

Now I would urge every Christian to meditate and proclaim these scriptures over their lives on a regular basis. They are very powerful in helping unlock who you are, **yet my wife showed me a deeper way to actually feel the truth of them in my daily life.**

She got me to view scriptures like those above in terms of personal relationships, and then relate that new understanding to how I saw myself in relation to God and who I was.

It kind of went like this...

When she asked me “*Who are you?*” I wouldn’t quite know what to say, so I would answer...

“I am a son of God, who is my Father.”

She would reply...

“Great, but what does that actually mean? Me: “I dunno really.”

“Does saying that make you feel good?” Me: “Er, I don’t really feel anything.”

“Is there a way you can relate that statement to personal feelings that will allow you to FEEL the truth of what that statement really means for your life, because unless you do, it will probably just remain an intellectual exercise that does not sink into your heart or change your life.”

Me: *“Hmm. I suppose I can try.”*

So I began trying her suggestion by thinking first about how I FELT about my own sons and daughters, and what they meant to me.

As I realised how precious they were to me, and HOW GREAT THEY MADE ME FEEL I then **began imagining God having similar thoughts and feelings about me.** And I reckoned that because God is love, His feelings towards me therefore must be far stronger, purer, deeper and more beautiful than just my mere human feelings towards my kids.

Wow, I thought—then he must FEEL mighty GOOD about ME!

A New Way to Look at the Question—Who Am I?

I was right.

By answering the question “*Who am I?*” in this manner and quietly reflecting on these feelings and truths as they dawned on me in Biblical meditation, **I found myself FEELING the love of God in a far deeper way** than I had done in the previous twenty years.

(Flipping back and forth from the perspective of being both a parent who loved his kids first, then over to imagining God having those same feelings towards me really helped. As I reflected on the feelings that God has about me, ***I began experiencing the Holy Spirit releasing those feelings inside me, so I could really feel them with my emotions.***)

Now at last I can FEEL the truth of how special I am to God.

It has had a profound effect on me.

(I have since also begun to speak these statements out loud, and each time I do I feel stronger, more peaceful and secure in God).

I know who I am and you can too.

Therefore...

Instead of describing myself like this; “*I am a son of God*” or even “*I am one of God’s sons who He loves deeply*”, I now describe myself like this...

“I am someone who makes my Father happy.

In fact, I am the source of my Fathers deepest, happiest joy. He is filled with joy because I am alive. I am the light of my Fathers life—because there is no greater joy in a fathers heart than to hear his son or daughter’s footsteps coming to meet him. I make Him happy by just being alive!

That is who I am.”

I have also extended this way of thinking about who I am to what I do as well.

A New Way to Look at the Question—Who Am I?

For example, I am a musician so I say...

“ I am a musician for Jesus, who loves to hear me play drums.

*He planted this gift in my heart and when I am playing before Him, I can see His BEAMING smile, **because He is immensely proud of me and that makes me FEEL so happy!**”*

All the while I am saying things like this, I IMAGINE the scene playing out in heaven—with me playing drums before the throne of God, (with Jesus being thrilled to listen), as if it really is like that, because... it IS!

The reason I can actually feel Jesus’ joy concerning me playing drums is that the Holy Spirit sends Jesus’ joy directly into my spirit and suddenly I am able to experience this joy in my own real emotions.

NOTE: What did God give you an imagination for if you don’t use it?

Paul exhorts us as believers to use our imaginations positively in Philippians...

*“Finally, brethren, **whatever things are true, whatever things are noble, whatever things are just, whatever things are pure, whatever things are lovely, whatever things are of good report, if there is any virtue and if there is anything praiseworthy—meditate on these things.**”* *Philippians 4 v 8 (NKJV)*

Likewise I ask the Holy Spirit to show me what God is feeling about whatever I may be contemplating and before I know it, I feel great too, *because I have an accurate sense of the true feelings God has for me.*

The reason why I ask the Holy Spirit to help me do this, is that Jesus said that the Holy Spirit would show me things from my Heavenly Father (John 16 v 14), **so it’s a very scriptural way of truly ‘knowing’ who you really are, and feeling the glory of those truths unfolding in the depths of your being.** Once they are in your spirit they are then ready to flow throughout the rest of your being.

Try it—you may just love it too!

A New Way to Look at the Question—Who Am I?

In our next chapter we're going to read about "*The Weird Miracle of the Blue Bike*" so buckle up because **the true story that follows also exposes one thing that you must let God do**, or you will find yourself locked out of heaven FOREVER.

WARNING: Some will NEVER let God do this, even if they say they are Christians.

You may like to pray this before we move on...

"Dear Lord, will you show me a new way to look at the question "Who Am I?", so that I can not only know the truth of what you really feel towards me, but I would also be able to feel these new truths in my emotions with the help of your Holy Spirit, as I get closer and closer to you each day in the Name of Jesus Christ. Amen."

The Weird Miracle of the Blue Bike

The truth is I was sometimes a bad lad when I was young.

At the time, I didn't consider myself bad at all, but the reality of my actions in certain areas of my life revealed otherwise. However, as you'll see shortly, life has a great way of evening things up nicely.

If ever the old proverb "*Whatever a man sows, that shall he reap*" was true you'll see perfectly how this principle inflicted not just a heavy penalty on certain of my past acts, but also shows the moment grace kicked in to release an amazing answer to prayer that continues to amaze me over twenty six years later.

This is what happened...

I had not long become a Christian. This meant a huge lifestyle change was called for including getting some much needed exercise. I decided to buy a second hand bicycle. It seemed a perfect way to get fit, and I looked in the classified adverts for something that wouldn't cost much.

I prayed and asked God to guide me to a bike.

Boy was I in for a surprise.

A few days later I was in town and I just happened to wander past the local cycle shop. There hanging in the front window for all the world to see, was the most beautiful bicycle I had ever seen.

It was a top of the range Navy Blue Dawes Racing bike and I couldn't stop looking at it. Now it was quite expensive, so after a while I resolved, that it really was over the top to get a bike as good as this for what I needed, so I carried on walking and tried to stop thinking about how beautiful it was.

I say tried, because over the next few days something odd happened.

The Weird Miracle of the Blue Bike

Every single night or morning when I went to pray, I just COULD NOT stop thinking about that Navy Blue Dawes Racing bike!

In fact it seemed so real to my mind, that when I shut my eyes to pray I could even see it cycling in and out of my prayers. It got to the point where for the next three days it literally consumed my thinking so much that I could not really pray properly at all.

I decided then that radical action was needed. I even thought that perhaps Satan or one of his evil minions had sent this bike as a sly temptress to lure me away from Jesus, and install it as an idol to replace Him in my heart!

So I tried rebuking this image of the bike in my mind, in “the Name of Jesus!” and commanding it to leave.

Nothing happened.

It just kept ‘cycling’ back into my thoughts.

In the end after another day, I gave up and started...

Praying for it instead!

I simply asked God to give me that very bike—the exact same blue Dawes racing bike I had seen in the window of the cycle shop.

Then something even odder happened.

I instantly had amazing peace and was able to continue praying for all the other things I wanted to pray for before this strange affair had started. My prayer life was back on track again.

Fast forward a few days...

That weekend I found myself in the home of a couple who’d asked me over for Sunday lunch after Church. During lunch the conversation turned to my old, much prized VW Beetle car.

The Weird Miracle of the Blue Bike

It transpired this couple particularly loved VW Beetles. And because Beetles are very easy to drive and perfect for learners, they were looking for one for the wife who was about to take her driving test.

I said I loved them too and heartily recommended they buy one.

Later driving home, the Lord spoke to me.

Only thing was, He said some things I didn't want to hear.

Has that ever happened to you?

Hilarious!

We cry out to Him day and night to get Him to speak, often amid seeming walls of silence, then suddenly up and out of the blue, He turns up and starts speaking to you when you're driving!

Even more annoyingly, He says stuff that you really don't want to listen to.

This is what He said...

"David, GIVE your VW Beetle to the couple you had lunch with today."

Feeling like I had just run over a cat, I asked the Lord to repeat what He'd said, and sure enough He asked the exact same thing. So I answered Him like this...

"No way Lord! There is NO WAY I'm giving them my Beetle—it cost me a lot of money, and some really hard work".

So God replied...

"Yes, and what kind of work did you do to save up the money that you bought it with?"

I was dumbstruck.

The Weird Miracle of the Blue Bike

The way I'd got the money to buy the car was by selling drugs before I'd become a Christian. (As I mentioned at the start, I was bit of a tearaway when young).

Despite me arguing back and forth with Him for the rest of the week, God would have none of my excuses or pleading. He still insisted that I give the VW Beetle to the couple.

By the following Saturday I knew I had no choice. Indeed the car was purchased by ill gotten gains and I'd better do what I was told because I just couldn't get any peace when I was in a sulk like this with the Lord.

So, Saturday morning I rolled round to the couple's house in my Beetle and rang the doorbell. The husband came to the door and asked me in. I said I'd only come to drop something off for him and his wife... the VW Beetle, and I gave him the keys and logbook to my car.

To say he was startled is one way of putting it.

Quite shocked he fetched his wife, who really couldn't quite believe what was happening either.

They told me that they'd actually been praying for a Beetle for the wife for six months but couldn't afford to buy a second car. So God answered their prayers through my gift of the VW to them. They graciously took my keys and accepted the car from me.

I said good bye and walked away when the husband asked...

"But Dave, what about you? What will you do for transport?" I answered by saying that I had planned on getting a second hand bike and that it wouldn't be a problem—I'd be fine.

"Hold on just a minute!" ... the husband said.

He reckoned he had a bike that would probably be just right for me. He explained that they had got it four months previously and never used it. In fact his wife had wondered why the husband bought it because he never used it at all.

The Weird Miracle of the Blue Bike

Then it happened...

The husband slid the garage door up and there before my eyes was something I will never forget as long as I live.

It was the very same Navy Blue Dawes Racing Bike I'd seen ten days or so before in the cycle shop window. I want to be very clear here—it was EXACTLY the same. The same colour, the same model number, the same amount of gears.

And it was absolutely brand new. 100% mint condition!

When I sat on it, it fitted me like a hand in a glove.

I was so stunned that I said I needed to think about it and hurried home on foot.

Suddenly though, half way home I thought *“Alston you fool! That’s my bike, why am I walking?”*

I rushed back, took ownership and cycled away for a gloriously happy ride into the country, marvelling at the astonishingly intricate way that God is able to take seemingly random acts, impulses, thoughts and prayers only to weave them together into the most beautiful tapestry imaginable that demonstrates His love to us.

Yes, I had been punished for sowing what I had done wrong in my earlier life because I'd sold hashish, yet God then turned this around for good and answered the prayers of a couple who really needed a car.

Then, when I'd got my heart right He blessed me too and gave me what I really wanted, the shiny new blue bike in the shop window.

The Psalmist says... *“Delight yourself in the Lord and He will give you the desires of your heart.” Psalm 37 v 4 (NKJV)*

He's right.

God is bursting to lavish good things on those that love Him, **because after all what Dad doesn't enjoying surprising his kids like this?**

Three Jewels That Can Help Get You to Heaven.

There are three things you can take from the true story I have just shared with you but they are serious—so serious in fact, they could a) stop you fulfilling your destiny b) stop you getting into heaven itself.

Jesus said there is a narrow path that leads to eternal life, and “few there are that find it” (Matthew 7 v 14). If you wish to enjoy a life content in the knowledge you are doing the very thing you were sent to earth to accomplish then it is vital you pay careful attention to what follows.

Here we go...

1. At the time of the “Miracle of the Blue Bike” **God knew me**—in fact He knew EVERYTHING about me, the good, the bad and the downright ugly. He knows all about you as well, (more on that later).

So back then, He knew all ABOUT ME, but right now, today, he knows ME personally and I know Him. Knowing “about someone” and actually knowing them personally are two quite different things.

Remember, your destiny actually hangs on this understanding.

Misunderstanding this one point could seriously jeopardise not only your chance of fulfilling your destiny here on earth, it could quite literally STOP you entering into heaven, so read on carefully.

Here is what happens if you DON'T let God 'know' you...

“Not everyone who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, ‘Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?’

And then I will declare to them, ‘I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!’

Matthew 7 v 21-23 (NKJV)

As you can see being 'known' in Biblical terms by God is profound, heavy duty stuff...

The term "to know" Biblically references a sexual 'knowing' between husband and wife. It is intimate and very, very close indeed—**it is complete union where two become one.**

Being known by God means become vulnerable enough to be fully naked before Him. Being known by God *is inextricably linked with doing God's will.*

If you don't allow God to "know you," then no matter what work you do, (Christian or not) it won't help you or get you into heaven. Even good work doesn't count, as you can see from Matthew.

2. Your choice to be known has consequences—when Peter refused to let Jesus wash his feet, Jesus said that Peter would have no further part with Him (John 13 v 8).

And the point I'm making?

Allowing ourselves to be 'known' by God—fully transparent before Him should be one of our highest priorities in life.

Doing so means that we will do His will and fulfil our calling, but there is more. It also means that we will be ushered into Paradise once we've ended our extremely brief spell down here on earth to live with Him forever in peace and harmony, and do the work He has for us there.

Remember, ***if you don't let Jesus know you... you won't get into heaven.***

Stark words, but can you afford to ignore them?

As I said above, there is a cost.

Becoming vulnerable or literally stripped naked before God is not easy.

Allowing His burning gaze to unpick your soul thread by thread and expose every single thought, deed and impulse driving your life is guaranteed to be uncomfortable, but there is no other way.

As He begins to strip away everything you use to cover yourself up you will feel exposed just like when Adam and Eve suddenly felt exposed when God uncovered their crime before Him.

And be certain on this, *He will uncover your crimes (even small ones) too.*

However, it is crucial you be brave and allow Him full sway here because He is seeking those who will be completely HONEST, and transparent with him in absolute integrity, no matter the yucky stuff you may have to show Him on the way through...

And believe me, you know it and I know it—each one of us has yucky stuff we'd rather not a soul on earth ever knew about, yet **it's that very stuff that God brought you here today to sort out face to face with Him.**

He wants you to face it—then sort it with Him.

You can't hide it, and you MUST NOT hide it.

If you do, you will not allow Him to 'know' you.

The alternative is not good.

Plus...

3. If you refuse to bring these things to Him now, to allow Him to take them away, *one day He promises those secret things you conceal from everyone else so carefully, will be revealed for all to see* (Luke 8 v 17).

In fact, in a later chapter I will share a true story with you that happened to me personally, which will probably terrify 60%+ of men reading this right now. **God TOLD the WHOLE Church what I had secretly been doing one evening at a meeting.** It was the most terrifying night of my life!

If you are a man, I urge you to not only read what happened to me but also to act now and let God in to clean your yucky stuff up right away... or the consequences could be grim indeed.

The Weird Miracle of the Blue Bike

I'd certainly not wish what God did to me to happen to anyone, and especially not in front of the whole Church like He did with me!

Yes it hurts, yes—you will probably feel very exposed.

But if you refuse to open up, you will walk away and miss the greatest invitation of all, that is to be one of those “known by God” while still down here on earth. One of His VERY OWN.

I tell you this—**God fights for those He knows**, His love is so great for them.

What I say next I say to you with utmost sincerity and humility...

If God were suddenly to appear beside you and you saw Him face to face today, I could absolutely guarantee that if you were to ask Him “*Who is Dave Alston—do you know Him?*” He would instantly reply, without hesitation “*Yes, of course I do. He’s one of my sons, he’s my friend. He fills my heart with joy, and he’s one of my Ambassadors that I have working for me in the earth.*”

So now to you...

Does God know you?

Have you let Him know you properly yet—even if you are a Christian?

I'll be frank with you—it took me the best part of 20 years to open up properly.

At times it's been an incredibly painful process to become vulnerable enough to let God totally into every aspect of my life, yet since I have done so, a sense of deep peace and security is in me now.

In a way knowing God is actually less important, than LETTING Him know you.

Because, believe me, He's banging on your door right now...

The Weird Miracle of the Blue Bike

“Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me.” Revelation 3 v 20 (NKJV)

Ask yourself right now—*“Am I willing to let God in to know me in EVERY aspect of my life, no matter what He may uncover there?”*

I hope so.

It's best you get to grips with this now, because our next chapter deals with some controversial issues not often discussed.

Don't say I didn't warn you!

You may like to pray this prayer...

*“Dear Lord, I realise that I need to know you, perhaps in a far deeper way than I have ever known you before, **but I also realise it is just as important that I let my defences down fully in every area of my life and allow you to FULLY know me.** Please also help me to be fully open and vulnerable and allow this to happen with those people you send to help me in this process in the Name of Jesus. Amen.”*

Your Destiny Is Fixed Already If You're a Christian... Or Is It?

So what's it all about then?

What's this life we're living all about?

Where exactly is it headed?

Is there really life beyond death?

To help answer these very common questions we're going to take an unusual journey which may seem very strange and unfamiliar for some, but this journey is one which we all must take.

Today we are journeying into the supernatural realm.

If you have never been there before, then congratulations—someone with experience is going to help you understand exactly what is going on so you will not suffer any danger when you venture there.

Believe me, **it IS a dangerous place if you don't understand who inhabits this invisible realm, what awaits you there**, and it's unbreakable laws. Sadly, many well meaning yet vulnerable people are tricked into venturing in this arena with instruction almost guaranteed to be detrimental to their well being.

Jesus counselled his disciples to be...

"Wise as serpents."

Matthew 10 v 16 (NKJV)

Not gullible fools.

Today we are going to peel back the veneer on what really happens when you die.

Your Destiny Is Fixed Already... Or Is It?

Think you are going to heaven? Well... read this first.

Let's begin with a true story.

Many years ago my wife and I rented a farm cottage in rural Oxfordshire.

We were young and still trying to decide where we should be living etc, so we'd taken a long lease on a farm in this peaceful countryside near my wife's family to give us time to explore what we should be doing. The only disturbance was cows being milked at 5.00am each morning.

Other than that it was lusciously idyllic.

We spent lots of time walking in the fields, praying often as we did so. To add some excitement to the mix, I often fished for chub and barbel in the nearby river with my brother and sister in law which was a joy.

One evening however, the country peace was broken by a shrill telephone ring.

I answered to hear my sister in law sobbing...

"It's Dad!", she cried, "He's had a heart attack and he's on his way to hospital in the ambulance."

"Don't worry" I said and promised that my wife and I would pray.

After telling my wife, she said she would pray upstairs.

I said I would stay downstairs in the kitchen. And so I began to pray, pacing up and down on the kitchen's big Cotswold flagstone floor.

After about seven or eight minutes an unusual thing started to happen—my prayers seemed to have acquired an extra power not normally present when I was in 'regular' prayer.

Your Destiny Is Fixed Already... Or Is It?

I found myself praying more strongly and aggressively as the minutes went by. The volume went up as well. (Good job we were in a farm cottage with no neighbours nearby).

Then it happened...

Suddenly, it was just as if a giant TV screen had materialised right before my very eyes.

Even though my eyes were wide open, and I could still see everything in the kitchen, it was as if a mysterious scene was being projected onto some kind of floating translucent screen about 6 feet x 4 feet directly in front of me.

Weird... but it got weirder.

I could see my wife's Dad (actually it was her Step-Dad that had had the heart attack. He was not really her Dad at all. More on this later because it's important) and he was lying down on what seemed to be some form of table with straps binding him tightly across his chest.

Behind him, above his head was an arched door.

As I looked intently I realised that my wife's step-dad had five attendees all around him. One was standing and holding both his ankles, one on each side were holding his elbows, and two stood either side of his head, each with a hand placed on his shoulders.

However, they looked anything but ordinary 'nurses.'

Inky black in colour, they stood approximately four feet high or so. Hovering gently off the ground as they stood, they seemed to be guarding my wife's step-dad.

Sinister.

As if due to transport a prisoner away in chains, but aware of the need to be especially vigilant—they acted as if an attack could threaten their prize at any moment.

Your Destiny Is Fixed Already... Or Is It?

For just a second **I wondered what these repulsive beings were**, but with a churning feeling in the pit of my stomach, I suddenly realised what they were.

So my prayers got even more fervent.

All of a sudden the hairs on my arms shot up as if they'd been hit by an icy blast.

In the vision before me, the door above my wife's step-dad's head crashed open and **this 'thing' twice the height of the other five 'attendees' swept into the narrow room**. Instantly I knew who this was, but it was too late for me to act—he was so incredibly fast I couldn't react quickly enough in response.

I was way too slow.

Before I knew it...

Oozing pure hatred and with lightning speed—**this 'thing' grabbed my wife's step-dad by his throat** and began hauling him out of the door **as he desperately choked and tried to scream for help**. The other five guards gripped him tighter still and with a huge struggle forced him through the quite narrow doorway.

Once through, they quickly disappeared down a great spiralling tunnel, plunging down into what seemed like an unending, impenetrable darkness.

I was stunned by what I had just seen.

Death had taken my step-father in law before me in real time.

When that 'thing' had grabbed my step-father in law around the neck *it was as if a huge crocodile had suddenly erupted out of the water and swallowed an unwary goat which had strayed too near to the waters edge*, before plunging back under to devour it's prey.

The spirit of death had my step-father in law by the throat... and disappeared down into the inky deep.

Your Destiny Is Fixed Already... Or Is It?

The second before he disappeared, my step-father in laws face wore the look of a man destined for the gallows and he knew it.

But I also knew one other thing... **that Jesus had already CONQUERED death through His own death and resurrection in Jerusalem** thousands of years before. My prayers rose to fever pitch by this stage.

I was now praying with intense aggression and violence.

Finally, I found myself shouting prayers like this...

"In the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth I command you spirit of death to let go of this man. I FORBID you permission to take him to his death today. In the name of Jesus Christ, King of Kings and Lord of Lords, I command you to release this man and SEND HIM BACK NOW!"

Suddenly, I felt a huge release and then as quickly as it had begun, the vision disappeared, my prayers subsided and an overwhelming sense of peace flooded into my spirit. The kitchen seemed to glow with a quiet sense of victory and peace.

I sat down tired yet exhilarated, and knew that in the battle for this one life—this time, death had released it's grip on it's prey. **It had lost against superior fire power, the mighty name of Jesus.** I knew that my wife's step-dad would live and I went upstairs and told her so.

Later we heard that my wife's step-dad had indeed survived—but only just. Here's the thing... **he had actually died for three minutes inside the ambulance** on the way to the John Radcliffe Hospital in Oxford (a twenty minute journey).

The para-medics had decided there was nothing more that could be done for him. He had flat lined for three minutes. Then however, he had inexplicably "come back to life" inside the ambulance.

However, there was far more...

The next day as I prayed about what had happened, God spoke to me and gave me a scripture that He wanted me to share with my wife's step-dad when we went to to see how he was recovering in hospital.

Your Destiny Is Fixed Already... Or Is It?

This was the scripture...

*"For God does speak—now one way, now another—though no one perceives it... he may speak in their ears **and terrify them with warnings, to turn them from wrongdoing** and keep them from pride, to preserve them from the pit, their lives from perishing by the sword.*

Or someone may be chastened on a bed of pain with constant distress in their bones, so that their body finds food repulsive and their soul loathes the choicest meal. Their flesh wastes away to nothing, and their bones, once hidden, now stick out.

*They draw near to the pit, **their life to the messengers of death.***

*Yet if there is an angel at their side, **a messenger, one out of a thousand, sent to tell them how to be upright**, and he is gracious to that person and says to God, 'Spare them from going down to the pit; I have found a ransom for them— let their flesh be renewed like a child's; let them be restored as in the days of their youth'— **then that person can pray to God and find favor with him**, they will see God's face and shout for joy; he will restore them to full well-being.*

And they will go to others and say, "I have sinned, I have perverted what is right, but I did not get what I deserved. God has delivered me from going down to the pit, and I shall live to enjoy the light of life".

God does all these things to a person—twice, even three times—to turn them back from the pit, that the light of life may shine on them."

Job 33 v 14, 16-30 (NIV)

The passage above describes how God speaks to us all on many occasions, yet so often we miss it.

We have so many excuses, we are so busy, we are so self sufficient.

It does not matter what He may say to us, the list of reasons we use to ignore Him is endless.

Therefore...

Your Destiny Is Fixed Already... Or Is It?

Sometimes He has no choice but to “turn the heat up” on those that refuse to listen, and as it says above, He even “*terrifies them with warnings*” (Job 33 v 16) so they may change.

As my step-father in law sat upright in bed with all sorts of wires sticking out from his body he listened intently to what I shared.

I told him exactly what God had shown to me in the vision while I had prayed for him back at the cottage as he was being rushed to hospital. I described in detail everything I witnessed. *I also said that God wanted me to share the scripture from Job with him as a warning for his safety.*

After I had finished reading God’s word to him, his face was as white as a sheet and shaking, he stammered...

“Does this mean God is going to do this to me again?”

I answered that God had been gracious and literally plucked his life from the jaws of death itself. In fact God had stepped in and grabbed him back from the OTHER SIDE of death, to preserve his life... in order to turn him from wrongdoing.

I explained that God now required RADICAL change from him and if he was not willing to change then sadly, his future did not look bright.

I shared these things with him as sensitively as I possibly could, yet God let me know that under no circumstances was I to water down anything I had seen or been told to share. I did as I was told.

We said goodbye and left a very worried looking step-dad in the ward.

A day later we were speaking with my wife’s mum and she told us what the step-dad had then said to her after we had gone.

She said he had asked the following...

“How on earth did David know what had happened to me? He described EXACTLY everything that happened to me AS IF HE’D BEEN THERE WITH ME.”

Your Destiny Is Fixed Already... Or Is It?

He then told her what had happened while I had been praying for him in the cottage.

He said he had been in the ambulance and in terrible pain, which rapidly got worse and worse, when suddenly he had felt as though something grabbed him around his throat and shoulders and *“pulled him up and out of his body.”*

He said **once he was ‘out’ of his body he then immediately shot down into this terrible dark tunnel.** He felt like he was being pulled down head first, incredibly quickly into thick, thick darkness.

He said he was being held by more than one ‘person’ and though he desperately tried to escape from them he couldn’t—**they were gripping him in such a powerful way that he said it was impossible to break free.** He could hear them squabbling about him to each other but couldn’t make out what they were saying.

He could also see back into the “real world” he said.

As he looked back up to the top of the tunnel he could see the faces of his wife and children. He was screaming to try to get them to help him, yet, they couldn’t hear or help him even though they seemed to be looking directly at him.

Then just when he was most terrified and seemed about to disappear completely into the caverns of the underworld, he reported that “a bolt of light” hit him and the ‘things’ that had been dragging him away. As it did so, everything seemed to “explode in light”.

When this “bolt of light” hit him he said...

“I immediately shot straight back up the tunnel to the top and then popped back into my body again... and opened my eyes. I was alive once more and back in the ambulance.”

“So how was David able to describe so accurately what had happened to me?”

...he asked my mother in law with a puzzled expression.

Your Destiny Is Fixed Already... Or Is It?

Of course, both you and I know, that actually it had very little to do with David Alston and everything to do with God's awesome power over life and death in the person of Jesus Christ.

That night God had peeled back **the veil that separates all of us between the visible and invisible domains** and allowed me to see into the spiritual or sometimes referred to as the 'supernatural' realm.

It is there all the time, yet most people don't realise it exists—(actually I'm so grateful that I was born in Africa, where the spiritual realm is taken far more seriously than here in the West).

But is it really biblical to be able to see into this invisible realm like I did that night? Well, I refer you to what happened to Elisha's servant below...

"And when the servant of the man of God arose early and went out, there was an army, surrounding the city with horses and chariots. And his servant said to him, "Alas, my master! What shall we do?"

*So he answered, "Do not fear, for those who are with us are more than those who are with them." And Elisha prayed, and said, "LORD, I pray, open his eyes that he may see." **Then the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw. And behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire all around Elisha.**" 2 Kings 6 v 15-17 (NKJV)*

Here are some more examples **where the spiritual world suddenly reveals itself to human eyes** from both the Old and New Testament that you may like to explore.

Old Testament

- **Abraham**—invisible God appears VISIBLY as a man! (Genesis 18 v 1-6)
- **Micaiah**—sees the Lord on His Throne with the hosts of heaven before him. God speaks to a lying spirit about an evil king. (I Kings 22 v 19-23)
- **Shadrach, Meshach and Abed-Nego**—experience the protection and of a mysterious "fourth man" who is described as "like the Son of God" walking beside three Hebrew lads in the midst of a fiery furnace that King Nebuchadnezzar, King of Babylon had ordered them to be thrown alive into, so that not a hair of their head was harmed. (Daniel 3 v 8-30)

New Testament

- Peter—an Angel rescues him from almost certain execution, looses him from shackles, uses invisible “knock out gas” on the guards, busts open all the prison doors and gates and escorts him to freedom. (Acts 12 v 1-11)
- Peter again—sees an “open vision”. He describes falling into a ‘trance’ in which God supernaturally spoke with him and instructed him concerning men who he had sent to him for help. This type of vision was similar to how I saw my step-dad’s death scene. (Acts 10 v 1-20)
- Paul gets revelations of heaven itself—way more than just a stunning vision. (2 Corinthians 12 v 1-4)

As you can see in the Bible, the invisible and visible world sit very comfortably side by side, and that’s as it should be—for our God is supernatural, to say the very least. If you take that away from Him, then you begin to fashion for yourself a God that is LESS than who He has already revealed Himself to be in the pages of scripture.

Important final points concerning my wife’s Step-Dad.

Despite having an polished veneer of respectability (he was the head accountant of a large Mercedes dealership, conductor of the local brass band etc—to all intents and purposes a fine member of the local community) he was not like that at all.

Outwardly, he seemed witty, respectable, successful, but in reality God had decided that His judgement had arrived (unless he changed).

You see...

His secret sins had rotten him to the core. **It seems in fact, that God had actually decided to remove him altogether because of them...** and yet at the last second, He extended one final chance to him so that he could repent and change. *(That’s how powerful your prayers of intercession can be by the way).*

God knew he was a hard man though, and someone that would not easily yield **so He had to literally allow death and his henchmen** to take him to bring him to his knees.

Your Destiny Is Fixed Already... Or Is It?

God let him be dragged away beyond the gates of death in terror by the spirit of death and five demons in order to humble him and get him to face up to the issues God wanted to deal with in his life.

NOTE: If you feel this is not scriptural, I refer again to the scripture above in which Micaiah witnesses *God agreeing to allow a LYING SPIRIT (ie a demon) to deceive King Ahab of Israel in order to bring him to a place where he would then be killed.* God is not One to be trifled with.

Here is the scripture for you again...

*"Then Micaiah said, "Therefore hear the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on His throne, and all the host of heaven standing by, on His right hand and on His left. And the LORD said, "Who will persuade Ahab to go up, **that he may fall at Ramoth Gilead?**" So one spoke in this manner, and another spoke in that manner.*

*Then a spirit came forward and stood before the LORD, and said, "I will persuade him." The LORD said to him, "In what way?" So he said, "**I will go out and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets.**" And the LORD said, "You shall persuade him, and also prevail. Go out and do so."*

*Therefore look! **The LORD has put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these prophets of yours,** and the LORD has declared disaster against you."*

1 Kings 22 v 19-23 (NKJV)

Plus if you really don't think that God speaks to Satan concerning humans and what they do here on earth, you need to read this...

*"**Then the LORD said to Satan, "Have you considered My servant Job, that there is none like him on the earth, a blameless and upright man, one who fears God and shuns evil?" So Satan answered the LORD and said, "Does Job fear God for nothing?"***

Job 1 v 8-9 (NKJV)

Your Destiny Is Fixed Already... Or Is It?

And finally on this point, the Apostle Paul even instructs that a certain believer be “given over to Satan” so that he could be DESTROYED, who had committed sexual intercourse with his mother.

Here it is for you...

*“In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when you are gathered together, along with my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, **deliver such a one to Satan for the destruction of the flesh**, that his spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.”*

1 Corinthians 5 v 4-5 (NKJV)

Pretty heavy eh?

Well yes—yet think about it. Do you honestly think that the God who is HOLY, pure, perfect and sinless, full of beauty, kindness and love, will REALLY put up with things like... people having sex with their mothers or any other grievous sins, secret or not?

One of Satan’s names in Greek is “the destroyer.”

From scripture we can see clearly that **God sometimes allows him direct access to destroy those who refuse to change**, no matter how many warnings God may have given them.

(Pause for thought: are you doing things that could cause God to give permission for Satan to destroy you like this?)

In fact Satan actively asks God for permission to attack people as we see he did with Job. You see he LEGALLY CHALLENGES THEM BEFORE GOD. And God gives him permission to trouble them if those charges are found to be true.

However...

God sends us warnings to DO US GOOD—by warning us in advance that we must change so we won’t suffer destruction later.

Your Destiny Is Fixed Already... Or Is It?

God did exactly this with my step-father in law—He “terrified him with warnings.” And what did my step-father in law do in reply?

Yikes...

I would love to report that he repented of his ways, changed for good, but he didn't.

He is now quite blatantly living in a way totally opposite to what he knows God desires for him. He has deliberately chosen to defy God and done some incredibly stupid things since.

Scary.

I would not be in his shoes for all the tea in China.

The sands of time are swiftly ebbing away in his life.

But now... what about YOU?

As we finish this chapter, may I ask you a question?

Is your destiny fixed?

Jesus said...

“Many are called, but few chosen.” Matthew 20 v 16 (NKJV)

Are you one of them?

Have you been chosen by God to live with Him in paradise after you die?

Is your eternal destiny fixed yet?

When it comes to the last breath of your life, will you close your eyes in peace, knowing you will instantly enter Paradise with Jesus, ***or will you be snatched from this earthly realm by demons that drag you kicking and screaming in terror, into hell with your last breath?***

Your Destiny Is Fixed Already... Or Is It?

If you are not sure, I invite you to ask Jesus into your life right now.

He will wash away your sins and make you fit for heaven. Only He can do it—NO ONE else shed his blood for your sins or came back from the dead to rescue you because of His great love for you.

LET'S PAUSE FOR A MOMENT

If you believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, and that He died on the cross to pay for your sins and win you back to God, and you would like to live forever with Him in heaven, then you can pray this prayer and you will be saved, or as the Bible puts it, be “born again” and your sins will be forgiven.

God will also write your name in His “Book of Life” which contains the names of all those allowed into heaven. (Revelation 20 v 12)

Here is the prayer for you...

“Lord Jesus Christ. I need you. I know I can't get rid of my sins myself. I believe you were sent by God to deal with my sins on the Cross at Jerusalem over 2000 years ago.

I believe you died on the Cross for me, and took my punishment and sins away by suffering God's wrath for me in my place. I believe you were raised from the dead, victorious over sin, death, Satan and hell.

Now I ask you to come into my life and be LORD and Saviour of my life from this moment on. Thank you right now Lord, for forgiving my sins and giving me eternal life RIGHT NOW. Help me to live for you from this moment forward—Amen.”

If you have just prayed that sincerely then CONGRATULATIONS! You are now officially a son or daughter of the Most High God. Welcome, dear brother or sister to the greatest family of all!

Lastly, for those who call already themselves Christians (and did not need to pray the prayer above), here is a sober warning...

Your Destiny Is Fixed Already... Or Is It?

These days in many Churches it is very unfashionable to talk of Christians, “not making it to heaven.”

Today many Christians seem to think that God is some big, soft sugar Daddy in the sky, who will let His children run riot down here on earth and let them get away with it—because He is ‘love’.

Look at the scandals being uncovered daily in the Church. Is God going to idly sit by and allow His name to be mocked because His representatives shame the name of Jesus?

- Sexual
- Financial
- Doctrinal

In response...

I must highlight what the Apostle Paul said to BELIEVERS in the book of Ephesians...

*“For this you know, that no fornicator, unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, **has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God.**”*

Ephesians 5 v 5 (NKJV)

The Amplified version of the Bible that brings out the deeper meaning of the original Greek that it was written in, expands it further for us...

“For be sure of this: that no person practicing sexual vice or impurity in thought or in life, or one who is covetous [who has lustful desire for the property of others and is greedy for gain]—for he [in effect] is an idolater—has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

Let no one delude and deceive you with empty excuses and groundless arguments [for these sins], for through these things the wrath of God comes upon the sons of rebellion and disobedience.”

Ephesians 5 v 5-6 (AMP)

Your Destiny Is Fixed Already... Or Is It?

Paul goes into even greater detail for the Corinthian believers...

*“Do you not know that **the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived.** Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor homosexuals, nor sodomites, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners will inherit the kingdom of God.”*

1 Corinthians 6 v 9-10 (NKJV)

Paul is clearly warning Christians here not to be smug, while continuing in hidden sin on an ongoing, deliberate basis because God simply will not tolerate it.

Furthermore...

Jesus addressed the VERY SAME Ephesian Christians that Paul warned as well (they were members of one of the biggest and most successful Churches of it's time by the way) and warned them what would happen if they refused to repent and change their ways...

Jesus speaking now...

*“...I have this against you, that you have left your first love. Remember therefore from where you have fallen; **repent and do the first works, or else I will come to you quickly and remove your lampstand from its place—unless you repent.**”*

Revelation 2 v 4-5 (NKJV)

When Jesus says He will “remove your lamp-stand from it's place” what do you think it means? Jesus later goes on to say that he has power to blot out ie REMOVE your name from the Lambs “Book of Life” (the special record kept in heaven which holds the name of every person chosen for heaven) if you refuse to change your ways...

*“I have not found your works perfect before God. Remember therefore how you have received and heard; hold fast and repent... He who overcomes shall be clothed in white garments, **and I will not blot out his name from the Book of Life; but I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels.**”*

Revelation 3 v 2,3,5 (NKJV)

Your Destiny Is Fixed Already... Or Is It?

Jesus says that for those who do not defile themselves, and overcome in this life, walking before God in holiness, He will NOT remove them from the Book of Life. Their eternal salvation and future rewards will therefore be safely reserved for them in heaven.

They will enter paradise as their final abode and live with Jesus in perfect peace, joy and harmony.

For those who walk in the opposite manner, it seems clear from these scriptures Jesus can quite easily blot their names out of His book. They will suffer the fate of the five foolish virgins that get shut out of the wedding feast in one of His famous parables. (Matthew 25 v 1).

So with a note of suitable gravity, let me ask you again...

Have you fixed your destiny yet?

And...

If you are a Christian, then is the way you are living (when no one is watching) going to assure you access to the most prized final destination of them all—the Paradise of God?

Only you can answer that.

Why not take a few moments now to reflect and pray on what we've covered in this chapter. It is wise we reflect a little on these hugely important issues before moving on.

When you have done that we can move on to the next chapter where we will learn how to hear God's voice... and respond to it.

First though, you may like to pray this prayer...

"Dear Lord, I realise that it's a serious thing to fall into the hands of the living God. Please help me by your Holy Spirit to live in a way that glorifies and pleases you for the rest of my time here on earth. Let me be found ready and waiting like the five wise virgins in Jesus' parable, having prepared wisely for the great Judgement Day when I will appear before your throne in Jesus Christ's Name. Amen."

Hearing God's Voice For Normal People

This chapter shares a number of personal experiences that illustrate what happens when you can hear God's voice in the normal, every day run of things. (If you can't seem to hear Him clearly just now—don't worry, as we read together, look for the keys that reveal how you can begin hearing Him too. Later I will explain in detail how to hear Him).

The big key is to **remember that God REALLY IS REAL** and if you will tune in to His way of doing things a life of great adventure awaits you.

Let's begin with...

The Strange Miracles of the New Office and it's Furniture

Back in 2000 I had started in business for myself, and through God's grace by the year 2003, I was established enough that I felt I should move into a 'real' office, rather than continue to work from home as I had been doing up until this point.

At the time we lived in a small Scottish town, not much bigger than a large village really, but it did have a great facility for local businesses less than eight minutes walk from my front door.

Many years previously an old flour mill had been converted into office space and about thirty businesses leased offices there. A wonderful location with great views across the Scottish countryside, low rents, and cheap rates made these offices extremely sought after.

I mentioned to a friend of mine I'd like to see if I could get an office there for my business so gave me the number of someone to call.

I called him that evening and what he told me was very interesting.

Hearing God's Voice For Normal People

He said my timing was perfect because he knew two offices had just come up, though one was reserved for a new business.

I thought.

"Great, at least one office is spare."

He then gave me the telephone number of the lady at the local council that leased the offices and told me I better get a move on because in his words...

"These offices are like 'Gold Dust' and they NEVER come up—most people have been here years, so if you want one, phone Sylvia now!"

After the phone call a feeling of contentment about the whole idea settled in me.

I felt so right about it, that I prayed this prayer there and then...

"Lord, I ask you that I will get an office in the old flour mill. I ask that you will hold one of those offices for me, and that no one else will be able to rent the office you have reserved for me. And Lord, I ask that I will move into my new office by March 31st in time for the new financial year. I ask these things in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazereth. Amen."

Simple.

Just a very clear request for God to help.

Anyway...

Next morning I phoned the number given me and spoke to the lady in charge at the Local Council.

I explained that I had been informed there were two offices available to lease, one of which could possibly already have a tenant. I asked if I could view the other office instead because I was looking to move into a new office as soon as possible.

However, I wasn't quite prepared for how she spoke to me.

She replied curtly that no matter what I had been told, I was misinformed—one office had come up for rent briefly, but had already gone and that there were NO OTHER offices for rent, either now or due to come up for lease in the foreseeable future.

I protested that I knew an office was being vacated that very week by the business my friend mentioned, yet she insisted categorically I was wrong and this was not the case. *She actually got quite annoyed and strongly insisted my facts were wrong.*

I thanked her for her time, and hung up.

Not quite sure what to do, I simply prayed again like this...

"Lord, you know what is going on here. I feel so right about this office and I believe somehow there is an office there for me despite what this woman says, so will you please give it to me for my business, in Jesus' Name. Thank you Lord, amen."

Later, I told my friend what had happened, and the only explanation he could give was that possibly the business that was moving out that week, already had someone else moving in that he did not know about. Sadly, he could not offer any other suggestions as to what to do.

I said *"Okay Lord, it's over to you!"*

I spent the following week trying not to think about what great offices they were in the old flour mill. However, after a week, I thought I'd phone the council again just on the off chance another office had come up.

Sylvia answered once more, and seemed even more annoyed this time *"No Mr Alston, there has been NO change. No offices are available. As I said last week, if anything comes up I will let you know."*

Somehow though, I still knew internally, that one of those offices were for me, and somehow she was wrong.

Then something astonishing happened...

The following Tuesday I had just dropped my daughter off at school and as I walked towards the school gate **a scripture dropped as quietly as a whisper into my heart...**

"I being in the way—the Lord led me." Genesis 24 v 27 (KJV)

As I pondered it, it came into my heart that I should walk up to the old flour mill instead of returning home as I normally would. **I had a gentle, yet insistent inner urge to go straight there**, so I said under my breath *"Okay, Lord I'll take a walk up there if that's what you want."* and I set off.

About seven minutes later I found myself approaching the thick, windowless double doors of the entrance foyer for the main building. (I must add it was impossible to see inside this foyer area as you approached).

Then it happened...

I was twenty feet from the door when I knew it was just about to open.

Not only that, **but I knew exactly who was going to open the door as well. I KNEW it was going to be Sylvia from the council offices opening the door within a few seconds (who I had never met).**

Then just as I was three feet from the door... it swung wide open and a lady stepped out.

I stood in front of her with my hand extended to shake hers and said...

"Good morning Sylvia. I am David Alston. I have come to see my new office. We spoke on the phone last Friday?"

The lady recoiled in semi-shock.

She said...

*"Good morning David, but how did you know I was here this morning, no one knows I am here because I am visiting a number of sites this morning. **And I have never met you before, so HOW DID YOU KNOW IT WAS ME when I opened the door?**"*

I said, "Oh it's very simple. I will explain everything in a second, but may I do that while we have a look inside my office please?"

Still stunned, she simply nodded, and turning back into the main building, she led me down the corridor and opened the door into...

The most wonderful office I had ever seen!

It had a huge picture window, light streaming in and with two floors, it was absolutely perfect. I thought to myself *"Wow, Lord, I can even have my drum kit here for when I want to take time out while I do all my work on the top floor—awesome!"*

I felt such a rosy glow inside me and a grin from ear to ear on my face such that it was almost embarrassing when I noticed that Sylvia kept looking at the keys to the office in her hand.

I realised that as I met her, she must have been holding the very keys to the office for me that she had been denying even existed!

I asked her if this was the office I enquired about originally. She admitted it was, but that they already had tenants for it. However, that very morning, they had suddenly decided not to take the office after all!

I then explained **I had come to the office that day because God had told me to** while I was in the playground at my daughters school.

I also told her that God had showed me she was just about to open the door as I was arriving at the business centre. **I underlined to her that God had shown me that it would be HER that would open the door and no one else** at that precise moment, and that I was to introduce myself. I also told her that He wanted me to have an office in the business centre.

She was almost speechless, but that morning her whole attitude to me changed. From then on she couldn't have been more helpful.

"So I can rent this office now?" ... I asked with my most friendly smile.

Hearing God's Voice For Normal People

She said yes, she saw no reason why not.

And...

One month after I had prayed my first prayer, I moved in!

I got the keys to my new office, eight minutes walk from my home on...

31st March!

I was in!

But...

Once I was in, I had a wee problem.

I had no office furniture, and was quite loathe to spend out on expensive desks, sofas or tables just so that occasional visitors could have a nice professional environment to visit me in.

So I began looking at the classified adverts in the local paper to see if there was anything I could pick up for a good price and without too much hassle to collect.

After a week or so, though I thought to myself... *"I can't really be bothered to go through all this hassle of hunting down office furniture like this, plus I really don't have time to do it anyway."*

So I prayed (should have done this in the first place!).

I said...

"Lord, could you not just GIVE me the office furniture I need?"

I really can't be bothered hunting about looking for stuff, and besides I just don't have the time. Will you please just bring me what I need, and quickly too because I REALLY need a new desk, in Jesus' Name. Amen."

Next day a funny thing happened.

I had a visit from a sales consultant, who had been seeing the business next door to mine.

He asked what I did as we bumped into each other in the corridor.

I explained I had a web design business, and as his company offered a web service we thought there could be some potential in offering his products as an additional service to my clients, so I invited him in for a coffee and we had a fruitful meeting.

As we concluded, the consultant looked around at the (very) sparse furnishings and said...

"Do you need any office furniture?"

I said... "Funny you should mention that, I was only thinking about it yesterday. Why, what did you have in mind?"

He explained his brother was winding up a car dealership business, and that they needed to vacate their building before the end of that week... including all the office furniture. Basically they needed to offload as much furniture as they could, so they wouldn't have to store it.

I mentioned I needed a desk—he said *"What about sofas for visitors?"* I said... *"Er yes, them too."* He said, *"What about some nice round tables and good chairs for clients to sit round if you need to hold meetings together?"* I agreed... *"Er, yep them too, er... please."*

He replied...

"Great, you can take your pick from our showroom in Falkirk. I will phone my brother to let him know you are coming. Oh, and by the way, we don't want any money for anything you do decide to take. I'll be glad if you are able to help us out, that's all."

That Saturday my son and I went up to the car dealership and couldn't believe our eyes...

I was given a choice between FIVE professional desks, two boardroom tables, four sofas, and all sorts of different cabinets, tables and assorted matching chairs.

Following Monday morning, my new office now had...

- A beautiful, large modern SOLID OAK desk with drawers.
- A large rectangular table, perfect as a secondary computer desk.
- Two very nice, matching sofas, one four seater, one two seater.
- Two large modern round tables and eight matching chairs.

All in pristine condition—beautiful.

First week, I couldn't wait to get to work, just to sit and admire how cool my office was!

Hallelujah!

And here's the secret, so similar things can happen for you...

"I being in the way, the LORD led me." (Genesis 24 v 27 KJV)

It may seem a small scripture but there is a lot in it, so listen carefully when God whispers to you ever so gently.

And talking of hearing God's whisper in your heart, I hope that what happens in the next story will inspire you to seek God even more to speak with you, because believe me destinies are fulfilled that way.

Maybe yours will too?

The Unusual Holiday Visit To a Church Which Left A Man £500 Richer and Foretold His Future Frighteningly Accurately

Here's what can happen, when you **learn to sense the quiet whispers of the Holy Spirit**. Only thing is, quite unusual things may happen to you as a result, so take heed... you have been warned!

One summer after I'd moved into my new office, my family and I were on holiday beside the sea, not far too far from Edinburgh. The first Sunday morning of the holiday broke clear and fresh. The glorious sunny day urged us to get up early and enjoy it's beauty.

In the meantime, before everyone else poked their sleepy heads out of their duvets, I stole away down to the empty beach, so I could get some time to be alone with Jesus.

I enjoyed it.

When I got back for breakfast, the whole family was up and after managing to curtail their lively banter, I suggested an idea I had.

I said...

"Why don't we go to Church in Restalrig, in Edinburgh this morning?"

My wife asked... *"Why Restalrig?"*

I answered, *"Well, I just feel it's right we go, plus, I think that our friends Betty and John go there as well, if my memory serves me correctly."*

So we decided we would go.

Sure enough it was a great meeting, and our friends were there as well. They waved to us from the other side of the congregation as we arrived (a little late).

But here's the thing...

That morning the Pastor's wife was preaching, instead of the Pastor.

She was good as well. *"No wonder she's preaching"* I thought to myself, and I drank in every word she spoke.

Then she really took us by surprise...

As she finished her sermon she looked up and said...

"There are some people here God wants me to pray for."

She pointed directly to me and told me to stand up.

That's when more startling things began to happen...

In amazing detail she began to describe seeing me at a computer, working long hours, working on designs, and describing me unlocking amazing new web technologies as I struggled to learn from scratch Internet Marketing skills.

(The fact that I had a web design business was astonishing in itself because in 1999 I was computer-phobic and didn't even know how to switch a PC on, much less surf the net!)

Everything she said describing my business was 100% accurate—yet, I had never met her before in my entire life.

She then went even further to say that God had seen my faithfulness and He would prosper my business and use it for His glory in a way I could never have even dreamed possible. It would even reach across the earth and she began to prophesy about my online business future in quite amazing ways.

By this stage tears were streaming down my face, because she then began to describe deeply personal circumstances about me and the sacrifices that my wife and I had gone through in trying to be obedient through the years, that NO ONE but God alone could have known.

I sobbed even more.

Then to finish up, she then declared she was going to write me a cheque for £500.00 *so that I would never forget the things that God was saying to me that day.*

(I never have).

She told the Pastor to get the cheque book and there and then he wrote and gave me a cheque for £500.00.

She explained that God had heard my prayers, that He was my heavenly Father and that I was to use the skills and talents I had acquired in business for His glory because He wanted to touch people all over the earth through what I was learning in new web technologies.

After this she prayed that God would fulfil His good word to me and she went on to pray for two of my children, again describing in great detail things about them that none other but God could have known. She began to prophetically describe what God wanted to do in their lives as well concerning their futures.

I wrote down everything she said from that meeting and I can say with absolute conviction that not only was everything she said in that meeting about me true, but that the fulfilment of the prophetic things concerning my business have now also begun to come to pass in exactly the way she had said it would.

The things she said about my son = 100% true!

The things she said about my eldest daughter = 100% true, they have happened just as she said they would.

Quite astonishing.

Truly that morning God had led us to a Church where we were to specially meet what the Bible describes as a true Prophetess.

It pays to listen to God's prophets and prophetesses.

Here's why...

"Surely the Lord GOD does nothing, unless He reveals His secret to His servants the prophets."

Amos 3 v 7 (NKJV)

What God did that day, laid the foundation for me to redouble my efforts to learn as much as I could about emerging web technologies, and how to do Internet Marketing **because I now knew that God was leading everything I was doing**. From then I knew He was leading me into a far greater purpose for my business than I had ever imagined.

He did this through one of His faithful prophetesses.

God revealed His secrets to the Pastor's wife and told her to confirm them to me with something I would never be able to forget... **by handing me a PHYSICAL PROOF of His invisible care for me and my family in the form of the £500.00 cheque she gave me.**

And so here we are today.

You may be reading this book in China, Germany, Namibia, USA or India—**yet it was the Almighty that placed it in your hands.**

All because one morning a man walking on a silent beach on holiday heard a whisper from Jesus in his heart, inviting him to attend a Church meeting in Edinburgh which changed his life forever.

So now, what about you?

What whispers have you heard?

What echos are locked away in your heart that perhaps you have ignored in the past and which may well hold the very keys to your own astonishing future?

If you've missed it, or perhaps even refused to follow those whispers, don't worry.

Jesus is full of grace and truth.

You can begin again to trust Him, begin again to believe Him, begin again to hope.

And...

Begin again to ASK!

Jesus said...

*"Ask and it WILL be given to you. **Seek and you WILL find.**
Knock and it WILL be opened to you."*

So why not do that right now.

You can pray like this if you like...

“Dear Lord God, if I have missed the whispers of your Holy Spirit trying to explain something to me or calling me somewhere that would have really blessed my life or helped me to find and fulfil my destiny, please forgive me.

I'm sorry Lord—sometimes life gets so busy and the day drowns out your gentle call, but now Lord I really, really, want to hear your voice and know the things you promised to reveal to me by your Holy Spirit concerning my life.

***I want to discover a new way to pray so that I can hear even the whispers of your heart calling to me, because I know you really, really, love me.** Please open my ears and help me to be alert so I notice when you are speaking to me from now on. In the Name of Jesus Christ I ask this. Thank you Lord!”*

I would urge you to begin asking God to teach you how to hear Him in a new way from now on. *I am also now going to share a special way that makes it very easy to pray and know for certain that your prayers are reaching God's heart every single time.*

Not only that, but this way of praying on occasion releases quite astonishing power as we are about to see next...

Dealing With Anti-Social Behaviour Supernaturally: One Man, Four Thugs and a Lead Pipe.

One crisp winter evening as the stars sparkled in the dark night sky, the coal fire in our little living room almost seemed to glow with happiness. Our children were tucked up in bed and all was right with the world.

It stayed that way right up until about 10.00pm, when all of a sudden my wife and I started hearing shrill laughter, shouting and then worryingly, what sounded like someone smashing either car windscreens or possibly even windows being broken.

It was unusual to hear anything at that time of night where we lived, let alone what sounded like quite aggressive behaviour like this.

Disturbing and not nice.

Not quite being able to see what was happening, it seemed that the noise was coming from a visitors car park nearby. I said to my wife that I better go out and take a look.

She said I should stay inside. But with even louder noise erupting outside by now, I said I had better get out there quickly in case someone was damaging one of our neighbours cars, or even our own.

My wife promised to pray for me.

I walked down to where the noise was coming from and as I did so I realised I had made an almost fatal mistake.

I had put the wrong shoes on.

I had planned on stealthily walking down beside a nearby wall to observe (hopefully unseen) what was going on. From this hidden vantage point I could have seen what was happening, and retreated if things looked too threatening and gone to find reinforcements.

However, that whole plan was blown to pieces now.

Inadvertently I had put on heavy field shoes which had IRON heels. In the crisp winters night, every time I took a step it sounded like a Gestapo officer was marching across the square towards the rapidly approaching guys I had hoped would not have noticed me.

Because those blasted shoes had made such a noise the four guys (that's who they were) causing a disturbance, all turned round and saw me walking towards them.

I had nowhere to hide.

So I just kept going until I stood directly in front of them.

By now I realised what they had been doing. Beside the van which they had arrived in, was a skip full of old building materials from work being done on a nearby house.

Inside it were some old windows and these four men, aged between eighteen years and late twenties I guessed, had been smashing up everything inside the skip.

As I realised that they had not been smashing up people's houses, cars or or vandalising other property I didn't quite know what to do, so I just stood about four feet from them, wondering what to do next.

Oh yes... by now I was praying too!

But it was difficult to pray because my heart was pounding so hard and I could feel the veins pulsing in my head.

The lads started to shout at me and when I would not answer (I didn't know what to say!), they started to swear and threaten me.

Meanwhile I found myself getting angrier and angrier, yet I still answered not a word.

It was a show down—four men verses one.

Suddenly one of them lunged into the skip and pulled out what looked like a lead pipe. I realised that this must have been what they had been using to smash things up inside the skip.

The man that had the pipe walked rapidly round to the front of the van where I was standing, swinging his pipe above him like a sword. He shouted that he was going to "*Smash my face in!*" and various obscenities as he made towards me.

Then God kicked in...

Suddenly with a voice like I have never heard before—I opened my mouth and with all the force I could muster I pointed at this man and began praying and shouting at him and his friends in tongues.

(Tongues is a spiritual language that many Christians are given by Jesus when baptised in the Holy Spirit (Acts 2 v 4), useful when you don't know what to pray—Jude also says to build up your faith praying like this in the Holy Spirit (Jude 1 v 20).

As I started praying loudly and aggressively in front of them like this in tongues...

It was as if lightning hit them.

They staggered, then froze as if they had been harpooned. As my voice began to get louder and louder still, a look of total fear spread across their faces. One by one they ran round to the far side of the van and jumped inside it, locking the doors.

I then started walking around the van speaking loudly in tongues.

(Now just so you don't misunderstand, I weigh 9 stone 4 pounds, and am 5' 11". Not exactly prize fighter material. Skinny and instantly forgettable is how you might describe me physically).

After they'd cowered inside the van they eventually begged for me to let them go. They kept asking each other what I had been shouting and saying that they didn't know but that it was "[Bleep, bleep, bleep] scary" and asking "*What do we do to get out of here?*"

I told them that I was getting the Police.

I knocked on a neighbour's door that I knew. However, peeking out this neighbour refused to let me use his phone to call the Police because he was afraid of the men, as he'd recognised one of them from the town as a known local troublemaker.

So I just came back to the van and carried on praying round it until in the end I let them go after they assured me they would never come back or do anything like this ever again.

They never came back I'm glad to say.

Later as I reflected on what had happened I realised just how angry God gets at the injustice of those who aggressively intimidate others, whether it's their property or through physical personal violence, God gets ANGRY.

He ran those guys out of town that night, because Jesus cared about every one of the families (many with young children) who lived clustered around that little square.

God desires that all of us are able to bring up families in an atmosphere of peace and safety and when He sees that being threatened or abused by thugs, He is more than willing to step in and deal with them. We need to ask... sometimes aggressively though.

If we ask boldly He will respond by sending the One who burned with anger back at the Temple in Jerusalem, who overthrew the money changers tables and drove them out of it with a whip shouting...

"Is it not written, 'My house shall be called a house of prayer for all nations'? But you have made it a 'den of thieves.'"

Mark 11 v 17 (NKJV)

Not exactly the Jesus, "meek n' mild" we see so often portrayed in modern society eh?

The Jesus of the Bible GOT ANGRY at injustice. He is the same today.

He got angry at the way the money changers abused the poor who came to worship at the Temple. He got angry at those who sold doves and sacrificial animals to those who needed an offering because the extortionate prices they charged that took advantage of the poor.

And one thing to remember...

It could not have been an easy thing to separate those money changers from their money, yet there was Jesus, blazing with fury, whip in hand driving them away, their tail between their legs. **He must have frightened the living daylights out of them!**

One thing you can be sure of, God may be slow to anger (Psalm 145 v 8), but when He does... yikes, you had better get out of the way!

To finish up this story I must end with a caution. **You MUST hear God when faced with situations like this, or you could end up facing extremely dangerous consequences.**

There have been other times when God has told me specifically NOT to go and confront situations where trouble was brewing.

As ever the key is hearing God EVERY SINGLE DAY and we're going to cover more on that now.

Before we do though here is an update.

About four years after the incident I shared with you above, I discovered one of the four thugs had become a Christian, and was attending a Church in Edinburgh.

When explaining the moment that he felt God had begun working in his life, he replied that it all started one night, when a strange man had confronted him and his friends about their anti-social behaviour and ended up shouting at them in these languages they had never heard before.

He had shared what had happened with a Christian friend who then explained that it sounded as if this person (me) had been speaking in tongues and was most likely to be a Christian. This was the person who had encouraged him to come to Church and he had been born again.

So there we go.

Learn to pray in tongues... it is explosive and a brilliant way to hear God even if you don't know how to pray when you face difficult circumstances. (More on how to pray in tongues in a later chapter).

Stand up for what is right as God leads you, and you never know the power that will be unleashed on your behalf. In this case it saved a man's life from hell and has given him the assurance that he will spend his eternity safe in heaven.

I love stories with a happy ending, don't you!

The Midnight Caller and Suicidal Guilt.

After a while you begin to realise that God speaks to you not only for your benefit, but rather, so often for the benefit of others that need to know that He cares for them too.

This is one of those occasions...

One Friday night as I sat quietly on the sofa reading, (my wife had gone to bed) **the Lord inconvenienced me greatly.**

He began talking to me about one of our neighbours. He not only talked to me about her, He then asked something unthinkable of me.

He said... *"Go and visit her now."*

I replied...

"No chance Lord. It's 11.30pm at night, no way. Besides have you seen the size of her boyfriend? Suppose he's there, what would I say then, calling on her at this time of night."

I also added...

*"Plus, imagine what my Pastor would think if he knew I was visiting young women at this time of night all on my own. **No way Lord, this just isn't what a married Christian man should do.**"*

The Lord was quiet for a few minutes, but then He got insistent.

In the end He plain ORDERED me to go round and see her immediately. By this stage I was really getting uncomfortable and told Him...

"Well, okay if you absolutely insist, but you better make sure I don't get in trouble and... I'm telling my wife, so you'll have to persuade her this is a good idea as well, because I feel weird about it."

I went into the bedroom, shook my wife awake and told her I was going out to see the woman that lived next door to us.

Hearing God's Voice For Normal People

"What!" she replied, "Why?" I told her... "Well the Lord has just told me I have to go and see her now. In fact right now. He's VERY insistent."

My wife replied...

"Well, WHY does the Lord want you to go and see her anyway?"

I said, I had no idea and that He had not told me either.

"Well, you better get on with it then and try and not be too long."

So that was that, now I really had no choice.

So I went and rang the door bell of my neighbour.

It was now ten minutes to Midnight and I was VERY worried that the boyfriend might appear, ready to knock my block off. Suddenly a window upstairs flew open. The woman popped her head out.

She shouted down to me...

"Who is it?"

(It was dark, as you can imagine).

I said...

"David, your neighbour."

(She must have thought that weird, because I'd only said hello a couple of times before that because she'd not been in our street that long).

"Oh... why are you here?"

Hearing God's Voice For Normal People

A little agitated I replied...

"Well, it may sound a bit odd, but half an hour ago I was sitting on my sofa reading and Jesus spoke to me and told me to come round to speak with you right away. I feel a bit embarrassed but He was very insistent, so I thought I better do what I was told."

Up above me, she was silent for a minute and then replied...

"Well, you better come in then."

And she came downstairs and let me in.

After getting me a cup of tea she sat down opposite me in the living room and asked...

"Well, why did Jesus send you round to speak to me then?"

I was praying away inwardly of course.

But...

The Lord would not say a word to me!

Nothing at all.

Not a squeak.

I was mortified.

Finally after what seemed like an age I said...

"Look, I'm really sorry, but He has not told me anything else. Not a word. He just told me to come round to see you. I don't quite know what to do now!"

Then she looked me dead in the eye and said...

"I know why Jesus told you to come and see me. It's because of these..."

She pulled up her sleeves and showed me her wrists.

Both had been badly slashed and were full of stitches which looked very raw.

"When did you do that?"

"Two weeks ago" she replied and then suddenly she broke down and began pouring out her heart to me in floods of tears.

She sobbed uncontrollably as she shared that **she had recently had two abortions**, one of which was only three months before. And the guilt she now felt was driving her suicidal. That's why she had slashed her wrists and now she said, **she wanted to do it again and couldn't stop thinking about suicide.**

*She wept, saying... "I have killed my little babies, and I don't know what to do—the only thing I can think of, is **if I kill myself maybe it will help repay for what I have done.**"*

Then it was the Lord's turn to join in and He spoke...
(about time I thought!)

He said simply...

"That's it. Offer to pray for her now."

I offered and through the tears she accepted and I began to pray. As I did so for the next twenty minutes I saw Jesus do such a deep work in this woman's life it was breathtaking.

As I prayed I also told her that Jesus had died on the cross to take away the sin of abortion (*yes, it is sin, because all human life, even the unborn baby, is sacred to God*).

And that although God views abortion as the murder of defenceless unborn children—I explained God had punished His own son to take away the very sin tormenting her now. I explained Jesus longed to take away this suicidal guilt from her that very night.

My heart went out to her.

Seeing her in that state of agony brought to my mind a Bible phrase often used in the Old Testament called... **blood guilt**. It describes a suffocating condition that poisons a life because that person has killed someone innocent, and not in a just cause, such as self defence.

Suffering the consequences of this blood guilt, is truly agony.

To get rid of it I explained that if my neighbour would ask God to forgive her, and promise Him not to commit abortion again, then He would forgive her. From that point on she could feel clean and free of these horrible, tormenting thoughts that drove her towards suicide.

I explained that because of modern society, and **the wrong way so many of us may have been taught when young, it is easy for us to make mistakes**. Consequently we might do terrible things, yet without fully realising the far reaching effects of our actions until it is too late.

My neighbour understood and began praying herself.

She asked God to forgive her for committing abortion, and promised Him that she never wanted to do it again. She also said thank you to Him, for the two young sons she already had. As she did so, it seemed as if the weight of the world just fell from her shoulders.

She looked ten years younger.

At one point while we prayed she said she felt as if she was back again in her bedroom as a six year old. She said she could feel Jesus lifting her up and wrapping her safely in His strong, gentle arms.

She said He was speaking to her and showed her that He was healing her inside from some other damage that had happened when she was only six (she was now twenty seven).

The Lord showed me this emotional family damage had also been the hidden underlying REASON why she had been so ready to commit abortion a second time, even though wracked with guilt over her first one.

Jesus had revealed the VERY CORE TRIGGERS prompting her abortions and suicidal emotions and switched them off at source.

Wiping tears from her eyes she now whispered...

"Thank you Jesus, thank you Jesus."

Tears were in my eyes too, and I thought of how kind Jesus was to come and restore this woman's life in such a gentle, compassionate, loving way.

As we finished praying the whole atmosphere in that house was different. It was as if the room was bathed in peace, and the gloomy sense of suicidal depression clinging to it when I entered was completely gone.

After a few moments I said goodbye and quietly let myself out.

A few days later I saw her again and she had such a wonderful smile.

To my knowledge she has never had suicidal tendencies ever since, nor any more abortions... oh yes, and her boyfriend? Well it turned out he was really nice. He even came and decorated our living room which was really kind of him, because I'm RUBBISH at that sort of thing!

Finally...

Sometimes we are touched by death—sometimes without even knowing it, and sometimes that death sticks to us. It literally follows us around like an invisible shroud, shedding sadness and grief into our lives no matter what we do to try and get rid of it. I can't think of a case where that is more relevant than for those that have fallen into the snare of abortion.

If that is you, in addition to asking Jesus to remove the death and bloodguilt that may have clung to you many years, it would be wise for you to seek good Christian counselling to pray into these areas .

Believe me, getting breakthroughs like this is worth every second you spend in seeking God to lead you to the right people to counsel and pray with you.

If you have decided to seek help, I admire your honesty and courage.

Congratulations, you have begun the first step towards a new life free from the crushing guilt that comes from abortion and its after effects.

Let's wind this chapter up now...

As you have seen, hearing God's voice in the normal every day run of things can result in some pretty extraordinary things happening. As you learn how to hear the gentle voice of Jesus throughout what may seem the very normal every day activities of life, life becomes an adventure.

Prepare for the unexpected, because sometimes God will ask you to do some things which may seem a little bit out of the ordinary. *Very often you may feel uncomfortable when He does*, but just be a little daring and launch out, and see what happens.

Jesus won't let you down I promise, and **besides if you don't obey, who else will He send?**

Imagine the consequences for example if that last lady had not had an encounter with Jesus that Friday night, she may not even be alive now.

You hold within you the power to heal people's lives which is one reason Jesus sent you here.

Later in the book, we'll explore in detail **how you can go about developing a life that hears Jesus each day**, even in the normal daily round, because be sure of this—if you don't develop a relationship with Him whereby you can hear His voice speaking with you, then it will be pretty hard for you to unlock His BIG Plan For Your Life.

To prepare for what we will share in later chapters you can begin to pray like this...

Hearing God's Voice For Normal People

"Dear Lord God, give me a soft heart towards you, and ears quick to hear when you speak with me. Please forgive me for the times I have deliberately silenced the voice of your Holy Spirit as He gently spoke with me and asked me to do things.

Many times I have probably quenched your Spirit, even though the Bible tells me not to, forgive me. But now Lord, I want to start again. I want a brand new fresh start. I want a heart like King David's in the Bible, a heart that is always seeking after YOU.

Please open my ears to your voice from now on, and please teach me how to listen as well as pray, so You and I talk together like real friends, every single day while I'm down here on earth. I ask this in the Name of Jesus Christ. Thank You Lord, Amen."

Help With Finances For Those Who Are Not Giants of Faith

If you've been around Christian circles for any length of time, you'll probably be familiar with many remarkable stories of Christians who seem to be able to get the ear of God in such a way that results in instantaneous financial miracles which are way beyond any natural explanation.

Stories like this often inspire and encourage believers to press on in the life of faith and to believe God to help them with their own financial circumstances.

They can build faith.

They are good.

And because God is indeed good, He very often does provide finance supernaturally for those who are his. Remembering the children of Israel while they sojourned in the land of Goshen in Egypt we see God protecting and providing for them while the rest of Egypt was being brought to it's knees in destitution. (Exodus 7 v 8 - Exodus 12 v 33).

God loves to look after His own.

Yet...

Sometimes, the fact that God seems to answer so many other people's prayers for money, can actually discourage believers who may have prayed, possibly for many years and yet never received so much as one penny in direct, verifiable answer to prayer.

And to muddy the waters further still...

There is now a huge industry of Christian 'prosperity' teachers on TV and the Internet, proclaiming that the techniques they teach are almost guaranteed to result in unstoppable wealth being poured out by God upon those who use them.

Help With Finances For Those Who Are Not Giants of Faith

Despite the basic foundations of Biblical prosperity having been already established for us in scriptures like this...

“And you shall remember the LORD your God, for it is He who gives you power to get wealth, that He may establish His covenant which He swore to your fathers, as it is this day.”

Deuteronomy 8 v 18 (NKJV)

“Beloved, I pray that you may prosper in all things and be in health, just as your soul prospers.”

3 John 1 v 2 (NKJV)

Sadly the questionable practices of some ministries have perfected the art of using potent forms of manipulation on unwitting congregations.

In some cases, **Christians themselves seem intent on leaving their brains outside at the door when attending meetings conducted by these dubious ministries**—so they are cleverly relieved of the contents of their bank accounts when the plate is passed around.

No wonder Jesus said, that the *“Sons of this world are more shrewd in their generation than the sons of light.”* (Luke 16 v 8 NKJV)

Brothers and sisters, Jesus said to watch out for “wolves in sheep’s clothing!”

If you do not, it is pretty certain you may get fleeced at some stage.

Meetings like this generate an almost tangible sense of GUILT stirred up by the preacher... ie if you don’t give to our special ministry etc, then you won’t be a) in the “inner circle” of ‘blessed’ believers and b) you may fall out of favour with God.

It needs a strong constitution to resist and not give under such circumstances, especially when you see the majority of a congregation swayed by the call to give by strong appeals from the preacher.

However...

If you give in moments like these based on fear, or guilt, first of all God cannot be at the centre of what you are doing because it is not His nature to compel you to give like this...

“Each of you should give what you have decided to give, not reluctantly or under compulsion, for God loves a cheerful giver.”

2 Corinthians 9 v 7 (NKJV)

God wants you to give in faith, happily—the last thing He wants is miserable children, who may have been compelled to give what they can’t even afford, and are left worried and confused.

Secondly, you are most likely not giving what He may have wanted you to give, and thirdly giving wrongly in such circumstances means God is unlikely to bless you in return. *He may have had other purposes which He wanted you to use the money for, **which He would have blessed.***

The great Bible teacher Derek Prince once said something I have never forgotten, and it is equally applicable here.

In a sermon he once said...

“Beware of people that make you feel guilty.”

It is a simple but very effective rule that you can bring to bear in many situations and also when being urged to give in ways which don’t quite feel right within your spirit.

If you find yourself confronted by “Ministers of the Gospel” like this—AVOID THEM!

That said there is undeniable proof that God does indeed hear the cry of His people from honest, open, believing hearts and reveals Himself as being more than willing to answer their prayers for financial help.

Here are some small evidences of just that sort of provision, which show the heart of a God who really does care for His children and reveal His kindness in lovely ways.

The Mystery Of God's Golden Letter Box

The Bible says... *"All the promises of God in Him [Jesus], are YES! and in Him amen!"* (2 Corinthians 1 v 20) which is a beautiful way of saying God DELIGHTS to hear and answer the prayers of His children in quite delightful and sometimes UNUSUAL ways, through His Son Jesus.

The Mystery of God's Golden Letterbox is just one of those unusual ways that I'd like to share with you now.

Hold this key thought as you read what follows...

"For your Father knows the things you have need of before you ask Him." Matthew 6 v 8 (NKJV)

One day...

While serving in the Church of England as an outreach worker, my wife and I realised that not only were we deeply broke (have you ever tried to live on a Church Workers stipend, especially with a wife and kids?), but that we also needed £700.00 desperately within the next fortnight to pay bills and urgent repairs that were needed in the house.

The house was a story in itself, and a sad reflection on the way some Churches look after their workers, but I won't detail why just here— suffice to say it was shabby to say the least.

Anyhow, we were worried and reacted in the standard Christian manner...

"Why pray when you can worry!"

Though I'm joking, it's the default reaction of many of us when faced with a crisis, be it financial or otherwise.

Rather than responding by turning to God in prayer with quiet trust that everything will work out just fine, we immediately go into a state of mild panic or worse.

Now I won't say that we weren't tempted to be afraid but thankfully on this occasion, we didn't succumb. Here's what we did instead...

On the Monday of that week, I returned from a hard day pounding the streets of the 98% Muslim, inner city Birmingham parish that was my patch. I had found the day particularly draining—physically, emotionally and spiritually.

Running an evening youth club on top had just about finished me off and I tumbled into bed feeling discouraged and mildly depressed, all the while trying not to think of our urgent need for the £700.00 which would be due very shortly.

I knew in my heart of hearts that there WAS NO WAY ON EARTH an extra £700.00 was going to come to us, much less in under two weeks. I had tried not to show my concern to my wife but I was worried. I could not think of anyone that would send us the money we needed.

Please note; that night I DID NOT PRAY for money.

Tuesday morning broke.

Bright and early I thought it might prove a fairly optimistic day, yet sadly throughout the hours that followed, no angels or any other sign seemed to indicate that God held even the slightest notion that we were down here on earth... much less actually labouring for Him... and in need.

If anything, Tuesday degenerated to the point where it actually turned out worse than the Monday. By the time I returned home that evening I was deeply depressed.

I sat down, had my dinner with my wife and then after the children had gone to bed...

I had a brainwave!

I said to my wife, *"Let's pray about the £700.00 that we need and really BELIEVE that God will actually give us the money we need over the next fortnight."*

Now don't get me wrong, this was not a new idea to us at all— frequently we'd prayed about many things and trusted God before, but this time it was different.

Prior to this, we'd not really got into the habit of praying TOGETHER, even though we'd been married quite a few years. But it was to prove one of the keys, as you'll see shortly.

I suggested we sit down TOGETHER and agree together that we would ask God in harmony, believing that He would answer us, and to really ask in faith. We decided there and then to pray and act just as Jesus suggested when he showed his disciples how to get answers when you pray.

In Mark 11 v 24 Jesus teaches...

"Whatever things you ask when you pray, believe that you receive them, and you will have them." Mark 11 v 24 (NKJV)

The New International version translates the verse even more clearly...

"Whatever you ask for in prayer, believe that you have received it, and it will be yours." Mark 11 v 24 (NIV)

Well, we did EXACTLY that.

We sat down on the sofa together in that little red brick terrace house in Birmingham and what happened next, sent a thrill of pure unadulterated JOY down my spine!

Get this...

WHILE WE WERE PRAYING—I thought I heard someone at the front door.

Now I must say that we prayed a very simple prayer asking God for the money we needed that took us no more than five minutes or so to pray but we prayed in agreement. However, as we were praying I was almost certain I'd heard a noise, but I quickly dismissed it.

Thinking it was just someone delivering a free local newspaper or junk mail I ignored it. However, something kept urging me to go and check the letter box, so ten minutes after we'd finished praying I did.

And there lying on the door mat by the letter box was...

A mysterious white envelope.

It had no postmark or stamp and had obviously been hand delivered. It was not addressed to anyone either. I opened the envelope and couldn't quite believe what I saw...

Stuffed inside the envelope in used ten pound notes was... £200.00!

There was nothing else, no letter, no explanation, just plain old fashioned money.

Now consider this...

We had told NO ONE except for God about our need.

We were so excited about what had happened we had a little dance around the living room, said "Thank you! God" and went to bed that night pondering the answer to prayer that had just happened.

But there was more...

The very next day I came home, and once more I'd not had a particularly good day (I have had my fair share of glum days) and after dinner I was tempted to start moaning about my lot, and the difficulties we faced when I stopped dead in my tracks because I realised it was wrong to complain.

There and then I decided to do something POSITIVE instead.

I turned to my wife and asked her...

"Shall we pray again for the rest of the money we asked God for last night? Why shouldn't it work again tonight? Let's pray and see what happens."

She agreed and we sat down on the sofa and began to pray.

Before we were even half way through our prayer (approximately three minutes), the hairs on the back of our necks stood up.

We BOTH HEARD the metal flap of the letterbox clang, as if someone had posted something through it. This time I could hardly wait, we hurriedly finished our prayer with a hearty *“Thank you Jesus. Amen!”* and I almost ran to the front door.

There once more on the door mat, was another...

Mysterious white envelope.

This time I looked outside into the street but once again, no one was to be seen. I walked back into the front living room and opened the envelope just like I'd done the evening before.

Inside the envelope was another £200.00!

That's right in two days, two mystery envelopes had been shoved through our letter box, but get this... AT THE EXACT SAME TIME AS WE'D BEEN PRAYING!

No one else knew, the only person we'd asked was our Father in Heaven. So just as Jesus had said..

“Your Father knows what you need before you ask him.”

God proved that He knew all about us and understood exactly where we were at, and was more than willing to help, just like any loving parent would.

My problem in the past had been this—that I'd judged God and how He would act by my own earthly father's response when I'd asked him for money when I was young.

This had proved a HUGE stumbling block for me when it came to trusting God for money. I'd always felt bad about it, like somehow I shouldn't be asking for “filthy lucre”.

Somewhere along the line, I had really picked up the wrong picture of what God is like as a loving Father.

Sadly for too many years it had been hard wired into me and took me WAY too long to come to an understanding of the truth about money, how to think about it correctly and what God thinks about it, and His HUGE generosity but also wisdom in managing it correctly.

When I was growing up I never got pocket money and basically money was a taboo subject that I wasn't to discuss with my parents, despite the fact we were a quite well off middle class family.

To be fair though, they had told me when I was about ten years old or so that "money was tight" and my mother especially, never seemed to have enough of it to live the kind of life she'd been accustomed to, coming from a family herself that had had great wealth.

Anyhow, more about these type of things that stop us receiving from God in another chapter.

But what about the remaining £300.00 we needed?

Well, that was easy.

The first £400.00 that came in envelopes through the "Golden Letter Box" cleared the most urgent bills. The other £300.00 then came over the next two weeks in drips and drabs, quietly and unobtrusively (not via envelopes stuffed with money!) but from other sources and we were able to pay everything required without trouble.

After having received this first £400.00 in cash in such a miraculous way, the experience had boosted our faith tremendously.

We now felt more able to trust that God would soon provide the balance we needed. Serving God in inner city Birmingham, didn't seem quite so daunting after all.

God had proved faithful... and we had a lesson in trusting the Master.

So why did our prayer asking God for money we needed work?

1. Faith—without it we fail to please God.
2. It was God's will—we were doing His work, for a good thing.
3. My wife and I were in harmony—Jesus said agreement like this is POWERFUL in receiving answers to your prayers from God.

"I say to you that if two of you agree on earth concerning anything that they ask, it will be done for them by My Father in heaven."

Matthew 18 v 19 (NKJV)

So will God's "Golden Letterbox" way of praying work for you?

Why not give it a try and see for yourself?

Many other Christians have one of God's "Golden Letterboxes" too.

For example...

Just last weekend a lady stood up in our own small Methodist Church and with tears in her eyes and shared how, recently she had got to the place where due to the unscrupulous activities of her husband's business partner had saddled them with huge debts, she realised she had no food left at all in the house, with no money to buy any either.

Faced by this grim reality she burst into tears.

Weeping at her kitchen table she cried out to God bitterly, asking why, why, why and WHY it was that He did not seem to care about her or her family.

Why did He not seem to listen to her prayers to help her with money?

Then, as she was pouring her heart out to God she heard a noise...

It was the letterbox.

Help With Finances For Those Who Are Not Giants of Faith

She got up and there on the mat was...

... *A mysterious white envelope.*

She picked it up and opened it and... burst into tears again.

Inside the envelope was £200.00 in ten pound notes!

Remember the scripture...

"Before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear." Isaiah 65 v 24 (NKJV)

Today even in 2011 it STILL WORKS.

Yes, dear one. GOD sees you.

He cares for YOU.

If you are in dire straights, pray again,
pour out your heart to Him and BELIEVE.

He will come through for you.

And by way, the Church we attended in Birmingham was the Church of England, and totally different from the one we now attend near Lancaster which is a Methodist one... which just goes to show, that God is no respecter of persons... or denominations.

If you love Him He will notice, no matter what Church you go to.

How to Sell Anything, Prosper and Be Blessed When You Do and Discover One Of Life's Biggest Secrets Too.

There are always two ways to do things.

Our way,

And...

God's way.

One way is hard work.

One way is full of joy, peace and blessing.

When we first moved to Scotland many years ago, I got a job on Princess Street, Edinburgh. It was selling expensive hand made shoes to some very prestigious clients including well known politicians of the time such as **Alex Salmond (current Scottish Nationalist leader and First Minister of Scotland)**, Mingus Campbell (Liberal Party), and many others who would often delight in spending hundreds of pounds on the rather nice shoes we sold.

The name of the company I worked for was called **Church Shoes**. They had a concession within the large Austin Reed store opposite Princess Gardens, directly in front of Edinburgh Castle at the time.

It was a beautiful place to work in and I loved being in the heart of this fabulous international city.

However when I first started I was faced with an ethical dilemma.

I had always had a nagging, underlying worry that somehow selling was fundamentally bad, or maybe even wrong.

One reason I had these doubts was because prior to moving to Scotland, although being very good at selling chemicals in my previous job, one day God had spoken to me there and said...

“On this next call, I want you to do to this person exactly as you would like him to do to you, if he was selling chemicals to you.”

I was shocked and said to the Lord...

“But Lord, I can’t do that, if I do that I won’t sell anything anywhere.”

“Well, why are you still doing this job then?” ... Jesus replied.

That really tore me up.

I didn’t know what to say.

We worked on a commission only basis. If you did not sell chemicals then you would not get paid a penny, no matter how hard you worked or the hours you put in.

No sales = no money, plain and simple.

And in order to ‘assist us’ the large USA based company I worked for trained us in methods that made selling through psychological techniques an art form. Sadly some of the techniques they suggested we use in order to gain control over our customers were somewhat questionable.

I’d often felt uncomfortable about them, yet being a young Christian I always made excuses to myself to try and soothe my conscience when it was pricked.

Today though, the Lord had got right through to me.

Three weeks later I handed my notice in and left the company.

Now here I was in Scotland having just accepted another job in sales. I wondered why I had done so and how I was going to pull it off, while still maintaining a clear conscience before God.

Then as I started that first Monday morning, most wonderfully Jesus “dropped in” and answered the prayer I had been asking quite feverishly.

This is what I had prayed...

*“Lord, please will you teach me how to sell in an honest and ethical way from now on. **Jesus how would YOU sell if you were doing this job?** Please show me what to do. Amen.”*

By the time I walked into the department God had answered me personally, ***with the most amazing way of doing business I have ever discovered to this day.***

He said...

*“When you sell shoes to someone in this department, **just imagine that you are selling shoes to Jesus Himself.**”*

Now, you would never sell shoes that were too tight to Him or that you knew were poor quality would you? No, instead you would treat Him as if He were the most important person on earth... which He is of course. Now go and treat your new customers like that and see what happens”.

“Wow, I thought to myself, what an awesome way of doing business. God sure is clever.”

I did just what Father told me, and sure enough...

Within six months, our department had climbed from languishing near the bottom of the company list, to second top concession in Scotland.

*By the end of the first year we'd surged from 27% down on target when I'd joined to over 13% above target. **By the end of the second year we won the shield for the best concession in the company for two years running,** having increased turnover above by over 50% above target.*

Best of all I had the time of my life, and so did my customers.

I was always happy, and everything seemed so effortless and easy to do. It wore off on my customers too. In fact my clients were so blown away by the inexplicably good service they got from me, *that many of them refused to be served by anyone else in the store.*

And so it went. I had a clear conscience with God, my customers were happy and so was my wallet, because the more shoes we sold the more commissions we earned on top of our basic salary.

Best of all God was happy. I could just imagine Him on His throne in heaven, puffing out His chest and saying to the angels and saints as He pointed all the way down to earth to my little shoe department and talked about me...

"That's my boy!"

It was awesome!

But sadly...

One person REFUSED to be blessed.

It was my boss.

In fact after about ten months, one morning he trapped me at the back of the stockroom, raised his fist and almost hit me. When I'd managed to calm him down I finally got it out of him what was wrong. He told me he thought I was after his job because **I'd been selling so many shoes it made him look stupid.**

I assured him that was the last thing I wanted, and he should just enjoy the fact he was getting so much extra commission because he was the boss, plus the management thought he was doing such a great job anyway managing the department.

And do you know what... he was a Christian too. However, he was one of those, "never smile, ever so stern, one must never laugh out loud type of 'Christians' just in case we may give the wrong impression to the 'unbelievers'" (er... in case we Christians may give the shocking impression knowing Jesus brings joy into our lives! Go figure.)

Sadly though, I heard many years later this manager had been caught stealing a lot of these very expensive hand made shoes. He used to smuggle them out by WEARING them as he left work at the end of the day, and was convicted of theft.

Crafty!

Very sad, because I'd always felt a soft spot for him, despite how he'd treated me that first year.

(As a little foot-note, be aware when God begins to bless you some people get jealous like my old boss. Always forgive, bless and pray for them and you'll never go wrong).

So there we go.

There are two ways to do anything.

Your way.

Or...

God's way, which is to ***treat everyone you deal with, JUST AS IF THEY WERE JESUS.***

Which will you choose?

If you are in business or sales, I HIGHLY recommend the second, for then you will unleash the power of heaven to under gird and cause you to succeed in everything you do.

By the way, you do realise that one of life's greatest secrets just dropped into your lap above don't you?

Imagine treating EVERYONE you meet or know as if they were Jesus from now on?

WOW!

Give it a SERIOUS try for a month—I'm sure it will be profound for you.

Paying For College Fees Supernaturally (Broke Students Pay Attention)

So we were all set, convinced God had spoken, convinced He was calling us to train at Bible College. In fact He had even outlined the plan and the timeline that we were to abide by.

One day I went to spend some time in prayer up on the hills behind Edinburgh on the south side of the city. I wanted to get some specifics from God on the following...

1. How long we were to remain in Edinburgh.
2. What exactly God wanted us to do next.
3. How we should best prepare for His plans.

That day within forty five minutes, God had answered every one of my questions very clearly. No fasting, no week upon week of begging.

"Why can't you always answer that quickly Lord?" I thought to myself.

Anyhow, He said...

We were to spend two years in Edinburgh, save up the money to pay for Bible College and then begin Bible training which would last three years and then be available for whatever mission field God had prepared for us, possibly abroad.

I said, "Okay Lord, no problem."

However...

Sometimes life gets in the way of the best laid plans, but there is a danger in letting them get in the way of God's plans for you.

I got distracted big time. (Oh dear).

After experiencing such success selling shoes in Edinburgh, I allowed myself to be convinced into thinking I would be super successful selling insurance instead of preparing for Bible College.

This was because two extremely successful, Porche driving insurance sales managers from **Legal and General** who used to buy their shoes from me convinced me I was wasted in my department and I should come and work for them, for “huge commissions” and the succulent lifestyle that accompanied it.

After about ten months of mulling it over it became very appealing, especially with the bitter, jealous boss I currently had continually breathing down my neck.

Mistake No1:

I began to imagine myself being ultra successful in this new industry, even collecting awards as the top salesman at annual dinners etc.

Pride sneaked in unaware to me.

By this stage of course I had conveniently forgotten what God wanted.

I then justified my proposed new move into selling insurance by saying it would allow me to save more money for Bible College fees etc.

I promised myself I would apply for Bible College directly after I had built a nice nest egg to “do God’s will.” (Yeah right!)

In my heart of hearts though, I wanted to be rich just like the super cool bosses who’d inspired me to join into their lucrative industry.

Secretly I thought, *“Well even if I DON’T make it to Bible College personally, later, I can always give money to missionaries to be trained, and eventually I may even train myself, AFTER I have become very successful. That’s when I can serve God.”*

Oh dear...

Did I have peace?

Interesting question—important one too. I’ll be honest—though I felt a “kind of peace”, in my heart, *it was more like the kind of peace from a truce you get between an exasperated parent and a son or daughter who has forced them into agreeing something they don’t really approve of.*

In truth I had quenched the voice of the Holy Spirit and simply forged ahead with my own plans. I then had the audacity to ask God to bless them.

And because I got the job I took it as a sign that God was okay with what I wanted to do.

So I moved into selling insurance...

Mistake No2:

I quickly discovered selling insurance is a whole different ball game to selling shoes.

It was BRUTAL and nothing I tried worked.

No matter how hard I tried, my sales results were pathetic.

And here's the thing...

Even when I applied the "Golden Rule" of selling that God had revealed to me when I was in shoe sales ie "*Treat everyone like Jesus*" I found it so hard to land even one or two deals. When I did, they were only "small fry" with low commissions.

Hard Lesson 1: It doesn't matter how much you pray and ask God to bless what you do, if it is out of His PERFECT will, you will have a grim time trying to succeed because... **He will BLOCK YOUR WAY.**

If you absolutely insist and move ahead, you will have tripped over into His PERMISSIVE will. This means He will allow you to do what YOU want to do, but there is likely to be BIG trouble up ahead for you.

And so it was to prove in my case.

During this time we also decided to move from Edinburgh out to the country near to Peebles and right beside the River Tweed (in anticipation of the swanky new lifestyle I'd convinced my wife was waiting just around the corner for us).

Oh dear...

Within six months I had left the insurance job, (because I couldn't sell a sausage!) and did not know what to do. Our money began to dwindle and we really missed our old friends and life up in Edinburgh.

I was downcast.

One day I found myself sitting on a bench in the centre of Peebles, wondering what on earth I should do next. Suddenly a friendly old man said hello. I recognised him from the Church we had just begun attending in Peebles.

As he sat down beside me, I began sharing my heart with this man who was to all intents and purposes a complete stranger. Then I started to cry. Not knowing what to do, I shut my eyes as this kindly old man placed his hand on my shoulder and began speaking gently to me.

This is what he said...

"At the moment David, you do not understand what I am doing, but you will do."

Suddenly I knew it was the Lord *and not just an old man speaking to me.*

It was as if Jesus Himself was standing directly in front of me, speaking through this man. Tears flooded down my cheeks. It was the most lovely feeling of all. I knew Jesus was telling me all would be well—even if I didn't have a clue what was going on at that precise time.

I went home with a deep sense of peace determined to trust God no matter what.

And so...

Within a fortnight I took another job selling shoes, this time as a travelling salesman. I found myself with a great opportunity to sell great shoes across Scotland.

Opportunity knocks I thought.

Because these shoes were being imported direct from the Far East they were very cheap. Shops could make good money selling their fresh new styles so they were easy to sell, and I eagerly got stuck in dreaming of full bank accounts once more.

But something was **STILL WRONG**.

The peace I had felt since speaking with the old man had mysteriously evaporated.

Now despite the fact that I knew I could make a lot of money selling these shoes, I felt really weird inside. It was almost as if something had died inside me.

I was miserable too.

Plus...

By now, me and the Lord seemed very strange bed fellows.

Then it happened.

One day I called on a shop in a town on the outskirts of Edinburgh, got an order and was walking back to my car to get more shoe samples to show the business owner, **when I just knew I couldn't do this one second longer—I got in the car and never went back.**

However...

My wife was not amused so we called our local Church of Scotland Minister who immediately got to the heart of what was wrong.

He saw I had moved away from God's perfect will through my selling adventures, when I should have been getting ready to go to Bible College.

Everything he said that afternoon rang true. We really should have held our course to prepare for Bible College as our original intention, **so we asked God for forgiveness and agreed to try and apply for Bible College anyway.** However big obstacles stood right in our way which would make applying for that years intake very difficult.

Difficulties...

1. It was now nearly July, and term started in September... we were way too late to apply for this year. (I suggested we go the year after—yet dropped the idea after stern looks from the Minister and my wife. After all, weren't we in this mess because I'd already tried to defer God's plans?).
2. We'd run out of money!
3. Because it was so late, we were probably also too late to apply for a grant or bursary to study at Bible College.

All in all it looked as though I had made a right royal mess up.

It seemed impossible.

But then I hadn't figured on God being more committed to keeping us on track for His plans than I was.

After I had thoroughly said sorry to the Lord, for trying to do my own thing and repented of my waywardness, I pledged that if God would make a way then indeed, I would obey His leading and go to Bible College.

So...

We applied to **Northumbria Bible College in Berwick Upon Tweed** (now amalgamated by Glasgow Bible Institute), and after an interview we were accepted.

Now we just needed money to finance the whole affair.

We applied to Scottish Borders Council for a grant more in hope than in faith.

And...

Amazingly we were given a full grant for the first foundation year at Bible College which amounted to over £5000. All our fees as well as living costs in addition would be paid for us.

Now this was when you could still get grants to study from some local authorities, *but this is where the hidden hand of God began to reveal itself.*

We discovered that our old council (Lothian) up in Edinburgh did NOT give grants to anyone doing theology or Bible studies. In fact they'd just stopped giving these types of grants only a year or two previously.

Therefore if we had stayed up in Edinburgh we would not have been able to get a grant at all. So by moving to the Borders, we had moved to an authority that paid grants! *(God had still worked things to favour us there even though I'd gone for the wrong reasons!)*

But there's more...

About a month after we got the good news that we had been awarded a full grant from the Scottish Borders Council we were visiting friends who excitedly shared with us something they had just found out about our application for funding that left us stunned.

They said that they had been talking with one of their friends who actually worked at the council in the very department that processed and awarded applications.

What they said next shocked us.

They had said that our application had been approved, yet after the award letter had gone out to us, they realised they'd made a mistake and that **due to the introduction of new rules we SHOULD NOT HAVE BEEN GIVEN THE GRANT for the foundation year at all.**

Apparently new guidance said that the council should ONLY fund the second, third and fourth year of study, and that students would have to fund the first foundational year at their own expense.

Our friends explained that our award had been the subject of a special meeting because someone had given us money they should not have.

By the narrowest of margins though, they had agreed to allow us to keep the award. However, they made a ruling that all future awards from then on were to include a clause which allowed the council to ask for any awards “made in error” to be paid back to them in full.

How incredible this all appeared to us—God had given us the last ever award by this council for the foundation year, **yet he had also turned what seemed the mistake of moving down to the Borders because of my insurance selling job to work for our advantage.**

The sovereign hand of God now seemed even bigger than ever.

We saw the truth of the scripture...

*“And we know that **all things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are the called according to His purpose.**”*

Romans 8 v 28 (NKJV)

*“According to the purpose of **Him who works all things according to the counsel of His will.**”*

Ephesians 1 v 11 (NKJV)

We saw the AMAZING GRACE of God quietly working behind the scenes. This even when I had made a complete mess of things, went the wrong way, got tangled up in “thorns of this life” wanting to get rich instead of do what God wanted and spent all the money He’d wanted us to put aside to go to college with.

Yet, as a loving parent He ALREADY knew what I was like and already made provision in advance for the mess ups I would blunder into, so He had a solution tailor made to set us back on the PERFECT PATH that He had already planned for us before the foundation of the world.

And so for you...**this is the truth, if God gets hold of you, you cannot escape His sovereign hand upon your life.** He will specially work every single circumstance to reach His highest plans for you.

Just like Joseph in the Bible, you may find yourself in deep water, facing inexplicable circumstances yet God has a plan behind it all. Just trust Him and be open and honest with Him. He will lead you through.

Even when you KNOW you have blown it, you will find that God has ALREADY put a rescue plan in place to help you get back on track.

To finish, note these points about provision and your success...

- 1. God is under NO OBLIGATION to fund your “good ideas,”** greedy hidden heart desires or wanton disobedience. Go that way and you just make a rather painful rod for your back.
- 2. No matter if you try to apply formulas of success that God has given you in the past** (which may have worked brilliantly) to current circumstances, if you are in disobedience to the vision God has already given you, “they will simply wither on the vine” (John 15 5-6). Nothing you try will work (as when I tried selling insurance).
- 3. Finally when God (like any loving parent) has had enough of your to-ing and fro-ing He will often shut off the very “flow of life”** that bubbles up from the middle of your core being, quite literally what the Bible describes as your “spring of life” (Proverbs 4 v 23).

Inside it can often feel as if everything has shut down within you.

It is like invisible brakes slamming on inside you.

You will be unable to continue one step further in the direction you are going without pushing very hard. At this stage *if you will examine your heart honestly, you will KNOW something is dreadfully wrong and you are out of step with the Lord.*

He has put the brakes on, no one else. It's NOT the devil hindering or hampering your success. It's your loving Father trying to stop you making a complete ass of yourself before it is too late.

If this happens to you, **He wants you to STOP and listen to Him.**

Then TURN AROUND and go the direction He reveals as you listen and obey. As soon as you do *He will restore the “springs of life” within you again and your spirit will feel full of peace and strength once more* as you move towards what He was originally trying to get you to do.

After you turn around you will see the miraculous hand of God at work and He will supernaturally supply what you need to get the job done that He has given you—funds will come, doors will open.

As you press in and seek Him with all your heart, He will reveal Himself in mighty new ways that you may not have ever considered before.

It's a great place to be, when suddenly locked doors spring open, and you are placed on God's “express shuttle service” which no obstacles can withstand and you whiz forward into His blessings.

We started in Bible College that September and it certainly proved to be one of the happiest times of my life. We made friends with some amazing Christians from Ethiopia, Iraq, Switzerland, Germany and all over the world. God is good!

An Amazing \$2.3 Trillion Industry I Stumbled Into Which Desperately Needs New People Now

As we come to the end of this chapter I would like to share something briefly I had never really appreciated before—the value of a special type of investment. **However this is no ordinary investment.** And it is one often overlooked by ‘traditional’ investing advice.

It is an investment in you.

(Nothing of what follows may be construed as “investing advice” of course). No this is something a little unusual, yet considering the economic downturn of the last few years, it is important for many reading this right now.

As you read what follows keep in mind there are astonishing new opportunities exploding everywhere now, despite economic problems.

Plus...

If you know someone worried about their job security, looking for a back up plan to ensure their pension won't leave them high and dry, or maybe just needing help to pay for school fees or holidays then pay close attention to what follows.

Okay, let's get to it.

Back in 2005, while I ran the Publicity Department and advised on Internet marketing for a large International Christian Counselling Organisation, I realised that I really could do with being trained properly in one of the skills I that I felt I needed to learn.

What was that skill?

Writing.

Very simple.

(I'll be honest, I'm not that great a writer, but I knew I was OKAYISH).

Okay enough to be good enough I reckoned—especially when ***I realised with a shock how poor some of the competition seemed to be.***

I had discovered a whole area of writing that hardly anyone knows about to this day. I found this industry desperately needs people who are properly trained. Wonderfully, I found you could train at home. Writers in this sector are needed now more than ever because of the dominance of the Internet for business everywhere.

It was the art of copywriting for the direct response industry.

This is the skill used by companies, non-profit organisations and small businesses the world over to sell their products and services through the medium of the written word—in an industry worth \$2.3 trillion.

It can be online—writing the words on websites, company emails, video scripts or articles for blogs etc.

It can be offline—writing case studies, sales letters or brochures or print adverts etc.

The more I investigated this fascinating world, the more I became convinced that I should get expert training properly by real industry leaders and try my hand at getting some copywriting “gigs” as they are called.

So what did I do?

Well, the first thing was quite hard.

I convinced my wife to agree to me spending \$397.00 on a professional copywriting course that promised to teach you everything required to make over \$100,000.00 as a copywriter, if you just followed their lesson plan and did the course.

So I bit the bullet and bought the course.

Yikes.

And you know what, the silly course did not “do itself.”

I had to actually work!

Homework even.

I handed in my assignments.

Then I got them back complete with lots of red ink. Yet, I was also getting back ‘B’s and even one or two ‘A’s, so I knew (because these guys are Internationally recognised as industry leaders) my copy was probably good enough to cut it in the “real world”.

So how did I do?

Well funnily enough, that course was true to it's word.

Just following it's simple instructions did indeed make me over \$100,000.00 directly attributable back to what I learned from that one simple course.

It became the bedrock for my entire business actually.

Not only that, but the skill I learned opened the doors for me to work with some of the best direct response experts in the world, in an agency whose clients have included some of the greatest and most successful companies on planet earth.

Wow!

I suddenly appreciated for the first time what a valuable investment good education is.

Today because things are changing so fast, there is no longer such a thing as a "job for life" for any of us. We all need to be continuous learners and upgrading our skill sets on a monthly basis because without doing so, it is very easy to be left behind at work.

This is very scriptural too—**either you "use it or you will lose it."**

God gives every one of us talents, yet it is our job to develop, refine and bring them up to a standard of excellence for the glory of God.

Here is what Jesus said...

*"So he who had received five talents came and brought five other talents, saying, 'Lord, you delivered to me five talents; **look, I have gained five more talents besides them.**' His lord said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful servant; you were faithful over a few things, I will make you ruler over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.'"*

Matthew 25 v 20-23 (NKJV)

If we don't use God given talents, one thing is sure—we will lose them.

For the one that did nothing with his talent—he lost it...

“Therefore take the talent from him, and give it to him who has ten talents.”

Matthew 25 v 20-28 (NKJV)

As we close this chapter I also noticed something else.

While I was at advising the Christian Counselling on their Internet Marketing strategy I wrote something on my screen saver that I blushed at when my boss saw it.

I wrote...

“David Alston—GOD’S COPYWRITER.”

Beware of what you say or write about yourself.

It may just come to pass.

Now as I write this to you I realise God’s guiding hand has been behind everything I have done in business.

Yep, it is true—I am indeed one of His copywriters now.

I now realise that as I began to investigate what copywriting was...

God was already behind the scenes, stirring me up to do it. He used the “ordinary events” of training in my career to bring my skills up to scratch, to be good enough to help share the Good News about the King of Kings and Lord of Lords Himself—Jesus Christ with others from all over the earth.

This is my calling, *the copywriting training was an important stepping stone along the way.* It is amazing to think what doing that simple course has opened up for me, more than anything I could have ever imagined (Ephesians 3 v 20) or even dreamed of.

It led me to the very doors of my destiny itself.

So it returned to me far more than \$100,000.00 return on my investment It also transformed my life so that I will fulfill my calling here on earth with God. (I'd say a bargain for \$397!)

If you are a native English speaker and a naturally curious person I would highly recommend training to be a copywriter. You don't need any qualifications or previous experience. You learn at your own pace at home.

It's perfect for mums, ex-mechanics, executives or retirees, anyone!

What I love about it is that once you acquire this skill **IT IS WITH YOU FOR LIFE**. And no one can take it off you—you will ALWAYS have an immediate source or income no matter where you go.

Plus you are never again at the mercy of job cuts or bad bosses etc.

You can work where you like, as little or as many hours as you wish and either earn a modest part time income or a career changing six figures, yet without risking your current job while you try it out. The direct response industry is well paid because there is HUGE demand, especially now because of the internet. They need you!

Many courses out there can teach you what you need to do to become a copywriter and cost from just a few pounds on Amazon to hundreds of dollars with various training programs. Though some waste your money as well as time, so be careful!

Here are some of the most useful books I read and still use every day.

- **Advertising Secrets of the Written Word**—Joe Sugarman
- **Ogilvy on Advertising**—David Ogilvy
- **Breakthrough Advertising**—Eugene Schwartz
- **Scientific Advertising**—Claude Hopkins

If you'd like more information on how to become a copywriter beginning in your spare time contact me via my site. It may be helpful for you because I can also advise you what to AVOID as well as explain the quickest, safest path to get started and get your first paying jobs.

So ask yourself...

Has God been trying to get your attention by a new venture, a new direction, perhaps a new career or BRAND NEW MISSION in life?

EVEN IF YOU THINK YOU ARE TOO OLD or you have really missed God's destiny and plan for your life, you MUST NOT ignore these signs.

God is wonderfully FULL of grace and in fact HE ALREADY knew you would often blow it, miss chances and opportunities He set before you, **and He has already laid in place plans to take care of it.**

The Bible says that...

"It is God who works in you, both to WILL AND TO DO, for His good pleasure." Philippians 2 v 13 (NJKV)

*In other words God actually PLACES DESIRES in YOUR HEART
He wants you to investigate.*

Has He done that with you?

If you have deep desires, you have ignored for years—DIG THEM UP.

Maybe you long to do something CREATIVE—God could have placed that in you.

Think you are too old? Think you are too late?

Fifty years plus?—GOOD, you VALUE time now in a way that the young never can, so PICK YOURSELF UP and GET GOING... NOW!

IF YOU ARE OLDER you have life experience God can use.

Chances are that He has some REALLY NEAT STUFF waiting for you that will really fulfil you. **Be open minded.** You may surprise yourself by how much JOY God has waiting you. You will only find it if you look though, so start today.

Do you really want to come to the end of your life and realise that YOU NEVER DID the things that you had longed to do all of your life, yet were too afraid to?

All I can advise you to do, is BE BRAVE and push out the boat.

Give things a try... invest in YOU.

Try some courses online, go to local evening classes, learn a new trade or a new skill or language. *Check out WHATEVER keeps knocking at the door of your heart no matter how outlandish, insignificant or impossible it may seem.*

If it keeps coming back to you, chances are God has His hand in it somehow. Remember too—**God specialises in the impossible.**

You never know where your inner whispers may lead you.

If God put them there, they're likely part of His BIG Plan For Your Life.

If you want to unlock that plan, then you must EXPLORE without fear, some of the things you may have kept hidden from other people, or perhaps even yourself for most of your life.

You can do it. I know you can.

You were DESTINED to.

Do You Need Answers From God Fast?

There are times in life when you need answers from God and you need them FAST.

- You need a new job
- You need a business breakthrough
- You need funding for college or new career
- You need money for a house

You know, the everyday stuff of life—but also larger events that can often prove difficult, and even more in tough economic times if they involve money.

Not only that, but if you are truly willing to fulfil God's BIG Plan For Your Life, then on occasion it is likely you will find yourself up against impossible circumstances, which without the direct supernatural intervention of God would mean you simply lose.

(In fact, very often God will engineer circumstances just to see if you trust Him).

So how do you go about snatching victory from the jaws of seeming defeat in circumstances like this?

To prepare us let's look at two scriptures that every believer should know by heart, and which will form a solid bedrock of faith that will enable you to receive your own miracle from God.

"Ask and it WILL be given to you. Seek and you WILL find. Knock and it WILL be opened to you." Luke 11 v 9 (NKJV)

*"For the earth yields crops by itself: **first the blade, then the head, after that the full grain in the head.**" Mark 4 v 28 (NKJV)*

We can see from Mark above, that God gives a way so that every one of us can start small, and build up our faith. In fact Jesus says that is exactly how the Kingdom of God works—**God works from small to big, from seed to full blown crop**, so all of us can join in.

Do You Need Answers From God Fast?

The “£2000.00 1½ Hour Miracle Cheque”

Let me ask you a question. Do you believe that God is so interested in you, that if you were really up against it, He'd step in and deliver you no matter what, because you're His child and He simply loves you?

The answer may surprise you...

You see, back in the day when the Israelites sojourned in Egypt in a place called Goshen, an interesting thing happened.

God “made a distinction” between them and the Egyptians—read the book of Exodus and you will see how powerful that is. God did some very special things for them, that He refused to do for the Egyptians, simply BECAUSE THEY WERE HIS.

He gave them privileges the Egyptians did not get.

- When there was no water in Egypt and the Nile and its tributaries were turned to blood, where the Israelites lived in Goshen, they had fresh clean, running water.
- When plagues of frogs, flies and lice overran Egypt—Goshen was FREE of them.
- When all Egypt's crops were DESTROYED—the Israelites had bumper crops.
- When all Egypt's livestock were destroyed—the Israelites had fat, healthy animals.
- When Egypt was plunged in darkness—Goshen was flooded with beautiful light.

God indeed “made a distinction” between His chosen people and the Egyptians.

It is no different today.

Do You Need Answers From God Fast?

God still makes a distinction between those who are His and those who are not.

Because we are sons and daughters of the Most High God we have certain privileges, *which allow us to call upon God for blessing concerning every aspect of our lives.*

The key we use to unlock these blessings is twofold...

1. A life of prayer
2. **Being in agreement with God**

The late Keith Green, a wonderful Christian singer songwriter, said our very breath should be prayer, as we walk in CONTINUAL, abiding communion with God like this every day.

That pretty much sums it up.

Amos says...

"Can two walk together, unless they are agreed?" Amos 3 v 3 (NKJV)

And it is this walking together in agreement with God that trains you to hear His voice so He can speak and guide you as you walk with Him each day. Do this and...

You will hear Him.

You will see His leading.

You will experience His miracle breakthroughs for your life.

As you learn to abide and commune with Him like this you will become someone who is "like a leaf" (John 3 v 8) **which allows itself to be borne along by the wind of the Holy Spirit to wherever He wishes you to go.** Not only that, but as you allow Him to do this in your life, He will provide for you along the way, because He is leading you.

Here's one example of how he led me when I needed Him most.

Do You Need Answers From God Fast?

My future wife and I had just begun the process of buying our first flat.

One morning the phone rang and the solicitor spoke...

“Well David, the seller has just spoken to me and wants to pull out of the house sale with you. He has said that they have had a higher offer and unless you can put the deposit down by Thursday midday, they will sell to the other party. Nothing I have said seems able to get him to change his mind. He seems to want to go with the other person and higher offer.”

It was Tuesday.

Basically the solicitor said I needed to find £2000.00 within two days in order to secure the flat that we were planning to buy. In 1987 £2000.00 was a fair amount of money to find, and especially in 48 hours.

I put the phone down wondering what to do.

“Now what?” I thought to myself.

So I decided to pray.

I went into the living room of my Mum and Dad’s house where I was still living at the time and knelt down to pray. As I did I noticed the time—it was just before 11.00am in the morning.

This is the exact prayer I prayed...

“Dear Father. You know that flat is the right flat for Abi and I to buy. You gave us such peace and witness when we visited it. In fact that is why we decided to buy it because we felt your peace so strongly in our hearts in it that evening. We just knew it was right Lord.

“Now Lord, you can see what has just happened. The solicitor just told me that unless I can pay £2000.00 by Thursday as a deposit to the seller, they will sell the flat to someone else, and in fact they would prefer to do that because this other person is offering to buy the flat for more money than we can.

(Prayer continued on the next page)

Do You Need Answers From God Fast?

Lord I believe that flat is STILL reserved for us, and I also believe your Word.

Your word says...

"Ask and it WILL be given to you. Seek and you WILL find. Knock and it WILL be opened to you." Luke 11 v 9 (NKJV)

So on the basis of your word alone and nothing else Lord I ask you to give me £2000.00 BEFORE Thursday so we can buy this flat. I thank you that you have heard my prayer now in the Name of Jesus Christ. Amen."

That was my exact prayer and took me two minutes to say.

I got up and wondered what to do next and as I did so the second part of the scripture came strongly to my mind "SEEK and you will find."

"Well, what do you mean exactly by seeking Lord?" I asked.

Then I understood what the Lord meant.

I realised that there was a possibility that the mortgage which was to pay the remaining 95% for the house purchase may have been approved, so I decided to phone the bank and find out if our application had been accepted.

I did and was happy—it had been approved.

In fact they asked me to come in and sign the papers there and then.

"Great, at least we have 95% of the money, just 5% left now!" I thought.

Clearly, my first bit of 'seeking' (by phoning) had worked and I felt encouraged to trust God even more.

So I drove to the bank, and picked up the confirmed mortgage offer.

Do You Need Answers From God Fast?

As I got outside once more the scripture *“SEEK and you shall find”* came strongly to my mind again.

“Well what do you mean by that scripture this time Lord?” I asked Jesus.

So I listened for a second or two then I had a BRAINWAVE!

The bank which had approved our mortgage was near to our Church.

I had an idea.

Our church had over 500 members, and as I did a quick calculation I realised that it must take in weekly offerings that tallied up to a lot of money.

In fact a few weeks previously they had asked for a special offering for the music ministry spontaneously on top of the regular offerings in order to buy a classical piano for the Church—and in just one offering they were given nearly £10,000.00 pounds.

I figured things this way...

I was a Christian, all these good folks in the Church were my brothers and sisters—hence we were all one big family. Hence because we were family I had a legitimate claim on any money the Church had in it's coffers because I was 'family' and in need.

So right there and then I decided to go and see the resident Church accountant who was in charge of the Churches finances and explain what I needed before Thursday.

I set off down the hill towards the Church and noticed the time. It was now 12.10pm.

As I arrived at the Church I saw someone I knew sitting in the foyer looking after the bookstall. They wanted to chat, but I was in a rush, so I made my excuses and quickly skipped up the staircase to the Church admin offices above.

I wasn't prepared for what happened next though.

Do You Need Answers From God Fast?

The secretary explained that the accountant had just gone on holiday the day before and would not be back for two weeks. She said sternly that no one else would be able to make any decisions on this matter in the meantime.

Oh no.

I felt a little crestfallen, and slowly made my way back down the long wide staircase to the foyer below, quietly speaking to the Lord as I did so. *“What’s going on Lord? I thought you wanted me to come to the Church—now what do I do?”*

Just as I had finished quizzing the Lord like this I found myself at the foot of the stairs and my friend greeted me once more. This time he really wanted to chat, whereas I if anything wanted to leave even quicker, in order to try and work out where I had gone wrong and get back on the trail of the Holy Spirit once more.

However, the chap at the bookstall insisted I tell him why I had come to Church that day.

So I told him the full story.

“Very interesting. Hang on a second.” he said and disappeared.

A few moments later he returned and suddenly handed me a cheque.

I opened it, and **to my amazement saw it was made out for £2000.00!**

Quite shocked, I looked up at the Church clock... **it was 12.30pm, exactly one and half hours since I had prayed that prayer asking God for £2000.00** in the living room of my Mum and Dad’s house and here I was holding a cheque to that very amount in my hands!

Amazing.

Later that day as I reflected on what had happened, I realised that there had been a very clear three step process involved.

Do You Need Answers From God Fast?

1. I had ASKED—believing that God would answer me, because I felt strongly it was God’s will that we were to buy that particular flat.

Therefore I knew I had a strong basis on which to ask financial help like this from God. I had no other resources to use... therefore I had to turn to God.

I reasoned if the Holy Spirit had ‘witnessed’ to my future wife and I when we had chosen the flat that night, the flat must be in the perfect will of God. I also remembered the Apostle John’s advice on obtaining answers from God actually depended on understanding God’s will if you were to be certain of getting answers to prayer.

John said...

“Now this is the confidence that we have in Him, that if we ask anything according to His will, He hears us. And if we know that He hears us, whatever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we have asked of Him.”
1 John 5 v 14-15 (NKJV)

I also reasoned that if it was God’s perfect will then SOMEHOW provision would arrive even though it looked impossible that Tuesday morning after the solicitor rang me.

So I had ASKED, feeling sure it was something in the will of God I was asking for.

Next the Holy Spirit led me to...

2. SEEK—first I followed His leading to secure the Mortgage offer, then secondly I had followed His leading to the Church where He already had someone waiting for me with the cheque for £2000.00! As the scripture says, **FIRST** you must seek for only then will you **FIND**.

3. Finally I had KNOCKED—I did not just sit and pray back at Mum and Dad’s house. I got **ACTIVE** and followed the leading of the Holy Spirit. **This is where some folks miss the thrill of following God when He moves quickly.**

Do You Need Answers From God Fast?

Remember **God is ALIVE.**

When He moves—GET GOING and follow Him!

And just as any good Father will GET active to provide for children, so God got active in this case and He expected me to ACCOMPANY Him as He did so.

I boldly explained what I needed. I was clear and straightforward in my request, and then even though I was rejected (or so I thought) at the Church because the accountant was away, God still led me to the person He had ALREADY chosen to help me.

Needless to say, we bought the flat without any other problems and all the time we lived there we had real sense of the peace of God in the home. God's perfect will always gives that sense of "perfect peace."

*"Her ways [Wisdom's] are ways of pleasantness,
and all her paths are peace."*

Proverbs 3 v 17 (NKJV)

I learned a lot that day concerning how to follow the Holy Spirit and also realised how willing God is to help those "who are His own". As I mentioned earlier, God's kids have PRIVILEGES, why not begin exploring yours today?

Now I realise that for some £2000.00 is not very much money or that some may say "Oh it's okay for you, you obviously may have some special knack to getting your prayers answered by God" but I can assure you that is not the case.

God is no respecter of persons and to prove it I'd like to share a story with you that recently happened to my brother in law and his wife. In fact I will just let him tell you the story himself.

So here is what Simon has to say about the supernatural provision of God in his own words, and by the way, if you are buying a house and you need money for a deposit read carefully what he shares.

Buying Houses With God's Help—When It Is “Impossible”.

Simon's story...

“It makes me smile to think that a simple truth is so often the hardest to grasp, and yet, often brings with it the greatest of pleasure. One of those truths is that we have a Heavenly Father who chooses to bless His children more than they could ever expect or deserve.

That's not to say we have a God who acts like a cash machine, dispensing blessings and gifts on demand and at our will. Rather, when we come in line with God's will, heaven's resources are poured out so that God's Kingdom is further advanced.

Our testimony is a simple reflection of this truth, and I'm sure we're not alone in this experience. Having felt sure of God's call on our lives to go, we waited several years before knowing where to go. What we never expected was the extent to which God would bless us on the way.

Having been made redundant, we were already on our knees, literally, asking God to intervene. We had little money, and few ideas of what we should do next. It can be liberating to have no attachments though. That way even more faith can rise to trust that God will provide for all your needs.

Having then come to a place where we had so little, we were surprised by the speed at which God blessed us. Our simple response had been to trust Him, to know and expect God to act, and to be in line with His good and perfect will when He did.

*What really amazed us was God's generous nature beyond what we could ever imagine or ask. Despite having no savings, having rented for over ten years, **we felt a small whisper that we should buy a house.***

We prayed.

*Even though it seemed impossible for us to be able to afford to buy a house in the current economy, (especially with our own limited finances) **we firmly decided to ask God and trust Him to provide in response to the whisper we had heard.***

Do You Need Answers From God Fast?

Within one week, we received a phone call offering us £20,000.00... enough to pay a 10% deposit, plus cover the moving costs.

Within eight weeks of clearly hearing His voice and direction, our family moved. I started a new job, the kids began new schools, and we joined a new Church plant, actively participating in part of something new for God's Kingdom that we knew He wanted us involved with.

Our testimony is this, God is Sovereign. His love and favour overflow in our lives as we seek Him. In line with His perfect will, His blessings are poured out. His plans are not simply to prosper us, but also to use us to advance His Kingdom, to see His glory here on earth. "

My brother in law's story is pretty amazing eh!

I thought you might like it, and I am so pleased for him and his family, because *for many years this couple and their girls have been very humble, hospitable and caring within their local Church.*

One other reason God answered them in such a special way like this is I believe, because **their LIFESTYLE of humility and care for OTHERS had reached up to heaven so God decided to answer them with a wonderful reward** for their quiet faithfulness to Him.

Scripture backs up this view too...

*"He saw clearly in a vision an angel of God coming in and saying to him, "Cornelius!" And when he observed him, he was afraid, and said, "What is it, lord?" So he said to him, "**Your prayers and your alms have come up for a memorial before God.**"*

Acts 10 v 3-4 (NKJV)

Truly in this situation Simon and Miriam had REAPED what they had been diligently sowing all these years.

Do You Need Answers From God Fast?

What are you sowing in terms of righteousness, faithfulness or love that you can expect a harvest from in years to come?

If you are not sowing, begin today. God is paying CLOSE attention.

As we finish this section I'd just like to draw your attention again to what I said at the beginning; God's sons and daughters have PRIVILEGES, and I urge you, if you are one of them, begin to activate yours today.

Will God Intervene Supernaturally Like This For You at College?

During our second year of Bible College a wonderful couple who had a ministry sharing the Gospel of Jesus Christ as they lived among the unreached Muslims up in the Northern Areas of Pakistan (way up along the western edge of the Himalayas), came to visit my wife and I one weekend.

There are times when you meet very special people in life and this was one of them. After just one weekend, I cried when they left because of the deep love God had placed in our hearts for each other.

They insisted we come to Pakistan that summer to accompany them for a five week trek right up into the areas bordering Afghanistan and near the Chinese border.

The trip was also with a view to us joining them on the Mission field once we'd finished in Bible College. Even at this early stage our plans seemed to have the stamp of God on them.

We agreed to go and as the weeks went by began planning. However, when we got to just five weeks before we were due to fly we had only managed to save up £150.00 towards the cost of our trip, which would cost us at least £1,700.00.

Do You Need Answers From God Fast?

Up until the stark reality of our financial position had hit us I had been “full of faith” telling everyone (boasting) that we would spend the summer in Pakistan and that it was “a door God had opened.”

However, living on a grant meant that we really didn't have a penny to spare and here we were five weeks from when we were due to leave, with no extra money in sight anywhere.

I got quite glum. One evening my wife asked me what was wrong.

I replied...

“I feel a real twit! Here I am telling everyone we are going to Pakistan this summer and it's all a load of rubbish. We've only got £150.00 and there's no way we can scrape together £1700.00 in the next five weeks. I feel really depressed.”

Then my wife spoke...

“If God wants us to go then He will provide the money we need. It's as simple as that. Now stop moaning and start trusting instead. I'm also going to do my bit and try and see if I can get a part time job, to at least bring something extra in.”

That made me feel worse, but I knew she was right and I went for a walk, during which time I agreed with her and said to the Lord...

“Okay Lord, if this really is your will for us to go to Pakistan for the summer, please send us the rest of the £1700.00 we need.”

I felt reasonably okay after I'd prayed—not exactly cheery, but reasonable. I decided that there was no point in getting worked up about things, because it was only worth going if it was God's perfect will anyway. So I left it with the Lord.

The following week we had an unusual phone call.

It was for my wife...

After she had taken it, she said to me that a lady had heard me speaking at the Baptist Church the previous Sunday evening and someone had told her that my wife was looking for a part time job.

Do You Need Answers From God Fast?

She needed a part time cleaner and asked to meet my wife in town a couple of days later to discuss it with her.

My wife agreed and she went to visit the lady about the job.

When she came back she was really excited.

She said that the lady had told her that one of the other reasons she had been keen to meet with her was NOT just about the job.

She also wanted to enquire more on what we were to do that summer in Pakistan (I had shared very briefly about it when I had preached in the Baptist Church, saying we would be helping a couple who worked among unreached Muslim people groups).

The lady then said that she would like to know more and if possible could we write out what our itinerary was to be, because she said she knew someone who was very interested in outreach to Muslims, and may like to help, though she did not say in what capacity.

My wife said that would be fine and a few days later gave her an outline of where we would be going and the type of work we would expect to be involved in on a piece of A4 paper.

One week later we heard a knock on the door.

This lady and her husband had come to visit us.

They explained that they had given our itinerary to someone they knew that wished to remain anonymous, but who would love to fund the entire trip for us!

This couple then asked if we would be gracious enough to accept a cheque from this person for £2300.00 “for the cost of the trip” and any other expenses we felt might be needed.

We stood there grinning from ear to ear realising God had done it again. Three weeks before leaving we received the money.

Do You Need Answers From God Fast?

To be fair, it was my wife who was grinning ear to ear.

I just stood there in shock.

"See what happens when you trust?" she said... "WHEN it's God's will, He makes a way, even when it seems there is no way."

I learned another lesson that day and one that applies universally to us guys as well... *"Husbands, LISTEN to your wives!"*

Lastly here is the amazing thing.

We went to Pakistan and it really was the trip of a lifetime, yet the deeper reason why we had to go **I will explain later, because wrapped up in this trip the entire destiny of my life was to change due to a strange dream that I had while in a town called Gujranwala.**

NOTE: If you have ever had 'strange' dreams which seem to remain with you for years then you probably need to take heed to what they mean, because God could very well have given them to you to show you the special plans he has ALREADY set in motion for you concerning your destiny.

Once you unlock those dreams, your entire life purpose can change in the twinkling of an eye. That's what happened with me. Like I say, we get deeper into this in a later chapter.

Back to some final points concerning the trip regarding...

God's provision.

When God gave us the £2300.00 it had seemed to us a little bit too much. After all we reckoned we only really needed £1550.00 (because we already had £150.00) and we had calculated that we should only need £1700.00 in total (this was back in 1993, so money went further then, especially in Pakistan).

(Continued on next page)

Do You Need Answers From God Fast?

However here is how the financials finally panned out...

God's entire provisions—£2300.00

Our savings for trip—£150.00

Entire Pakistan trip cost—£1750.00

God's portion of provision used for the trip specifically—£1600.00

Spare—£700.00

Guess what?

In the final year of Bible when we were awarded our grant we found out that the funding had been reduced... by exactly £700.00! We had had a feeling that the £700.00 that had been left over from the trip was for a reason, though we did not know what at the time, so we kept it aside and did not use it.

It was only when we found out later that our funding had been reduced did we realise this extra £700.00 had been God's plan all along. He had already provided in advance for our final year at Bible College before we even left for Pakistan!

So for all you students out there, trust God, seek Him for provision and He can reveal a way for you to get the funding you require. It may come in unusual ways though so be prepared!

This Pakistan trip also helped provide an invaluable bedrock of research which I later used when I wrote the thesis for my Cambridge Diploma of Religion called, "***The Challenge Facing the Pakistani Church of the Punjab in the 21st Century.***"

In it I predicted that there would be a steady rise in the persecution of Christians in Pakistan and in Punjab province in particular. (My mother came from the Punjab, but on the Indian side, so I have particular interest in this state as it straddles both India and Pakistan).

During our trip we also stayed in Swat Valley.

As we travelled through this area we surreptitiously distributed Gospels of John in Urdu for the local people, but later we were to find it was a very dangerous thing to do here.

Do You Need Answers From God Fast?

In 2008-2009 Swat Valley was the scene of brutal fighting (2 million refugees displaced) between the Pakistani Army and powerful Taliban forces which had overrun the entire valley. They installed sharia law and beheading, hangings, public floggings and vicious summary justice quickly became the norm.

Here is a disturbing BBC video of what Swat was like June 2009. (No wonder we'd felt 'uneasy' while we were there).

http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/south_asia/8112202.stm

So sadly, what I predicted back in 1994 has come true. In fact only one week before penning these very words, the only Christian in Pakistan's Cabinet, Shahbaz Bhatti was riddled with bullets and died instantly.

His crime?

Speaking out against the notorious blasphemy laws some Muslim countries uphold and on behalf of oppressed minorities.

The assassins who shot him almost thirty times left leaflets scattered at the scene, signed in the name of al-Qaeda and the Punjabi Taliban. They also promised a death sentence to anyone following in the minister's footsteps. It said...

"With the blessing of Allah, the mujahideen will send each of you to hell."

Today Pakistan is an extremely dangerous place for Christians.

All our Christian brothers and sisters living there need our prayers for protection every single day to escape widespread persecution which is coming upon them as we speak.

There is a war for the soul of this nation—please pray for the persecuted Church there.

Now we have ended this chapter on a very sober note, it seems fitting to remain in that attitude as we journey into our next chapter.

Do You Need Answers From God Fast?

Brace yourself (guys, especially!).

It is called...

The Sin Which No One Will Talk About—Not Even Your Pastor

The Sin Which No One Will Talk About, Not Even Your Pastor... But Here's How The Lowliest Saint Can Defeat It.

Let's talk about sin...

And not only that, I mean the really ugly, wretched type of sin that you REALLY don't want a single soul to know about—and the type of sin that can get you in SERIOUS trouble with God.

I know exactly what Jesus meant when He said...

*"Most assuredly, I say to you, **whoever commits sin is a slave of sin.**"*

John 8 v 34 (NKJV)

That's because I lived knowing I was a slave DESPITE being a Bible believing, Church attending Christian who was supposed to have been "set free" when he became a Christian.

Let's be honest though.

I KNEW... I was not free.

I KNEW I was secretly a slave, even with a 'Christian' label on me.

One day though, Jesus did break through and truly "set me free" and show me why I had been bound in the first place. Over many years He also trained me how to maintain my position of freedom so that I wouldn't be tripped up later and end up back where I had started.

As Paul says...

"I discipline my body and bring it into subjection."

1 Corinthians 9 v 27 (NKJV)

The Sin Which No One Will Talk About...

But what about you?

Are you REALLY free?

Hold that thought as we go through this vital chapter.

It is about busting invisible chains that could destroy your life completely if you don't act quickly.

Let's get into it...

What Happens If You Don't Repent of Your Secret Sins...

To begin, I'd like to state a principle true for all, Christian or not... if we refuse to repent of our secret sins—God will deal with us, eek!

No question about it, it's just a matter of when.

Look at this...

*"These things says the Son of God, who has eyes like a flame of fire... I have a few things against you, because you allow that woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess, to teach and seduce My servants to commit sexual immorality and eat things sacrificed to idols. **And I gave her time to repent of her sexual immorality, and she did not repent.***

*Indeed I will cast her into a sickbed, and those who commit adultery with her into great tribulation, **unless they repent of their deeds. I will kill her children with death, and all the churches shall know that I am He who searches the minds and hearts.** And I will give to each one of you according to your works."*

Revelation 2 v 18-23 (NKJV)

Heavy...

Remember, Jesus is speaking to BELIEVERS here folks!

The Sin Which No One Will Talk About...

But take courage , God loves those He chastises...

"As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten. Therefore be zealous and repent."

Revelation 3 v 19 (NKJV)

So with those scriptures ringing in our ears let's see what can happen if you don't repent of your sins illustrated by a particularly painful episode from my life...

Here goes... (this is hard for me to share with you by the way).

One day, after I had been a Christian for about four years I got a call by a friend in the Church. She asked if I would to go to the evening service at our Church. I replied that I probably would not be going that particular night.

However, this lady said that she felt strongly that I should attend if at all possible. I hung up saying I would think about and left it at that. For the rest of the afternoon though I felt mildly troubled, and not quite sure what to do.

In the end I made a snap decision and attended the evening service with my wife and young son who was not yet even one year old at the time. (He is twenty three years old as I write this now).

We entered the meeting and as we did I immediately noticed two teenage girls messing about on the back row. They were making a nuisance of themselves to other people waiting for the service to start. (You will see later why it is dangerous to treat being in the presence of the living God lightly like this).

We slipped into a row about two thirds from the back.

The church was packed.

After a time of worship, the congregation settled down and the Pastor began his sermon like any other normal service. However, this was to prove unlike any other service I had ever attended.

The Sin Which No One Will Talk About...

Halfway through his sermon the Pastor stopped abruptly and said...

*"I am very sorry, but the Holy Spirit will not allow me to continue preaching. He has shown me that there is a person here who is bound by a spirit of lust and that **he must come forward to the front of the church so that he can be prayed for**, because tonight Jesus will set him free."*

Yikes... and even more... a double BILLION yikes!

You could have heard a pin drop in that meeting hall.

Every guy in the place it seemed was looking at their shoes.

The pastor never spoke for what seemed like an age.

In the mind busting silence sweat broke out on my forehead, my heart pounded like thunder and I thought every person in the meeting must be looking at me.

You see, **I had secret that I thought no one knew about.**

But God knew.

I was the man bound by lust, and no matter how hard I had tried previously to get free, NOTHING had worked. I had given myself excuse after excuse, but I just couldn't get free.

I hurriedly asked God...

*"Lord is this me? Are you really talking to me? But I thought I had repented and you had forgiven me, and besides I'm sure that over time things will get better; **surely you don't REALLY want me to walk down here in front of the whole Church like this do you?**"*

Sheer terror gripped me.

Every second on the wall-clock ticked by like a death sentence.

Then the Pastor spoke again...

The Sin Which No One Will Talk About...

"Look, whoever you are, come here now because Jesus wants to set you free. The Holy Spirit simply will not allow this meeting to continue until you come up here right away."

Still silence.

No one moved a muscle... specially not the guys.

Then to my utter shock the Pastor began to detail what I had actually been doing in a voice that cut the atmosphere like lightning.

He said...

"Okay, if you will not respond then I must expose your sins even more. You have secretly gone into newspaper shops when you thought no one was watching and you..."

I was horrified—all these years later, I'm still too ashamed to write what he said next, and in front of all my bothers and sisters **IN CHURCH!**

So as soon as he got to the end of that sentence that was it!

I had to shut him up! I shouted out...

"All right, all right—it's me!"

... and I put my hands up as if I was about to be shot.

Everyone, and I mean EVERYONE turned to look at me.

Suddenly in a complete daze I found myself walking to the front of the church as if I was in some sort of bizarre horror movie!

"This can't be happening to me" I thought, but it was!

Anyhow, as I walked towards the Pastor, I just gave up and said to Jesus in my heart...

"Okay Jesus, you say that you will set me free from this lust that seems to have followed me since I was eight years old when my Dad left home. I surrender, please help me and get rid of this wretched thing, I don't want it anymore. HELP me!"

The Sin Which No One Will Talk About...

Then the Pastor asked the whole church to pray for me and he began praying. For the next forty five minutes something like World War III was let loose in that little church.

Incredibly...

I was thrown off my feet onto the floor, by something invisible yet much stronger than I.

Something deep within me was screaming and shouting but using my vocal chords. I found myself thrashing around on the floor as the church prayed for me in loud voices, while others sang hymns.

Battle had commenced!

Suddenly after quite some time I felt something huge shift within my chest. **Then after coughing violently I KNEW something ugly had GONE from me.**

That's right—I actually felt it physically leave my body.

Seconds later though, I heard someone else screaming and vaguely wondered who it was. Perhaps someone else was going through something similar to me I thought as I lay on the floor recovering and sucking in deep gulps of air.

Then as the Pastor finished praying for me I came too (I had been kind of in and out of semi-awareness while the church had been praying for me) and now felt an incredible sense of peace and well being.

The meeting ended and I asked the Pastor and the two or three key people who had been praying closest to me what had been going on.

They explained as they started praying I had begun arching my back and snarling, then fallen to the floor and begun thrashing about.

They immediately realised they were battling with a spirit of lust that had infiltrated my life long before I was a Christian, yet had quietly remained tucked away in a corner of my soul, despite being a true Bible believing Christian that loved the Lord.

The Sin Which No One Will Talk About...

However, in just the same way that a demon had manifested it's presence when Jesus got up to preach in the synagogue in Capernaum (Mark 1 v 21-27) over two thousands years ago, the demon that had carefully hidden itself deep in my soul had been exposed by Jesus that night and kicked out.

It was gone!

I felt so clean afterwards and people in that Church were so kind to me. The presence of Jesus seemed to fill the whole building as well as my spirit and was soothing me wonderfully from the inside out.

I turned back to one of the elders and asked...

"By the way, after I got delivered from that spirit, I heard a really loud scream. What was that?"

The elders then told me something that amazed me even more.

They said as the spirit came out of me, they actually saw it. They described it as jet black, seven feet tall and very fierce, but here's the thing... they said after it had been cast out of me, it had instantly tried to get into my baby son but in their words it "bounced off."

(When they said this I instantly knew why. Although we didn't know much at that stage about spiritual warfare, **my wife and I did know about the power of the Blood of Jesus Christ**. Before we had gone to that meeting we had both asked God to cover our baby son with the Blood of Jesus Christ to protect him).

And, Jesus' Blood did just that.

When that wretched evil spirit from the pit of hell had tried to find another 'home' to go to in my son, it was instantly repelled by the precious Blood of Jesus.

Scripture says the devil cannot win against the blood of Jesus Christ.

"And they overcame him [Satan] by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives to the death." Revelation 12 v 11 (NKJV)

The Sin Which No One Will Talk About...

But then...

The demon had been made REALLY mad by this stage, and he immediately began hunting for a new home elsewhere.

Sadly he found one very close by...

Next, the elders said they saw the demon land on the head of one of the teenage girls I mentioned that we had seen messing about at the start of the meeting.

The very same spirit of lust that had left me entered her, and she screamed.

(Later she explained that it felt like she had been instantly smothered by a large dark 'blanket' that had been "thrown over her" and then just as suddenly, she "knew 'it' was inside" her).

Horrible...

However other discerning Christians in the meeting saw exactly what had happened. So some of the elders helped them pray with this girl who was crying almost uncontrollably by this stage. In the meantime I was recovering quietly.

Thankfully, they were also able to cast the spirit out of the girl too, and she was fine. That night she solemnly re-committed her life back to Jesus.

Hallelujah!

Jesus is Lord!

When they cast the demon out this time though, they also forbade it permission to enter anyone else in the meeting. As it came out they said they saw it once more and they commanded it to leave through an open window, letting it escape away into the night air.

Yikes, pretty hair raising stuff!

The Sin Which No One Will Talk About...

That night I left the service a blessed man. I didn't care what people may have thought. I was the one that had received a mighty deliverance, even though I had initially felt embarrassed.

But by the end...

I was the one that felt clean and more loved by Jesus than ever before, despite my embarrassment. In fact my wife later said...

"Dave, you were not the only guy in the meeting that had a problem. You were just the only one honest enough to own up."

She was probably right.

Many years later when working in an International Christian Counselling Ministry I saw just how many Christians suffer from similar damaging issues.

Today one of the most dangerous forms of sexual addiction comes from the Internet, which due to it's all pervasive nature makes it very likely someone (very) near you has been trapped by addiction to pornography.

It may surprise you to learn how many are trapped in it's silent hell.

Statistics published in 2006 in a ChristiaNet poll reported on Marketwire.com offer sobering insight concerning this type of secret addiction to pornography, prevalent among Christians and even Christian leadership.

It revealed...

- 50% of all Christian men were addicted to pornography
- 20% of all Christian women were addicted to pornography
- 60% of these women admitted having significant struggles with lust

Furthermore...

The Sin Which No One Will Talk About...

As far back as March of 2002 Rick Warren's (author of the Purpose Driven Life) Pastors.com website conducted a survey on pornography use of 1351 pastors: **54% of the pastors had viewed Internet pornography within the last year, and 30% of these had visited within the last 30 days.**

So we can see that even within Christian leadership, **across all denominations this problem exists.** No wonder preachers don't speak about these issues in Church often.

The sad truth for the reason is that many of them DON'T KNOW HOW TO GET FREE THEMSELVES, so how can they teach or counsel those in their congregations on this topic?

This really is the "elephant in the room" no one will talk about.

Why?

Because the longer Satan can keep people from speaking openly about these issues the longer he can hold them in misery, isolation and fear, bound by a sin that he has convinced them they will never be able to break free from, while the exact opposite is actually the truth.

He terrifies men (especially) and women with the threat to expose their behaviour to other people in the Church—and like most bullies, no one is really able to stand up to him [that is except for Jesus of course] so he silently rules the roost.

Remember though, the devil is a liar.

One of his chief weapons is deceit.

He lies to get you to believe you will never be free, yet he is lying to you.

The truth is Jesus Christ ALREADY defeated this sin and destroyed it's power for EVERY SINGLE Christian. He is more than willing to GIVE YOU His power so that you can overcome too. **You must choose to believe the truth that God loves you, and will HELP you get free.**

But to get free you will need to choose humility...

The Sin Which No One Will Talk About...

***“Confess your trespasses to one another,
and pray for one another, that you may be healed.”***

James 5 v 16 (NKJV)

You may not like it, but it was the only way I found to get free.

Seek some GODLY people to help you get through.

Yes it is humbling.

Yes it may feel uncomfortable and humiliating to speak openly of your hidden, and darkest secret sins to another you hold yourself accountable to, but it is the only REAL way to get the help Jesus wants so lovingly to give you. You will feel a huge burden fall from your shoulders as you do, and begin to truly “walk in the light”.

Peter had to become humble enough to let Jesus wash him.

*“Jesus answered him, **“If I do not wash you, you have no part with Me.”**”*

John 13 v 8 (NKJV)

Will you become humble (honest enough) to let Jesus wash you?

Chances are if you are a guy, one out of two reading this need to.

Only Jesus can make you FEEL clean from the inside out.

Remember, God resists the proud but gives GRACE to the humble.

The way up... is the way down.

The night I received deliverance, I had to humble myself.

It was TERRIFYING! Yet I received a treasure beyond words in return at the hands of the Master. That was the beginning of a walk with God that has taught and trained me over the years to be an over-comer in this whole area in the truest sense of word.

Yet it wasn't an easy journey for me.

The Sin Which No One Will Talk About...

Even after I had received such a mighty breakthrough, it still took me many years of learning to walk “in the Spirit” before I got to the point where I could genuinely say I had full victory in this area.

Many times I got discouraged, yet I pressed on trusting God and walking in the light He gave me in this area. **I kept a short account with Him and with my Pastor** and counsellors and it was worth it all.

I got there in the end.

So can you.

What God began back in that little Church that incredible night, He has fully completed in my life. Today I KNOW I am free. I KNOW I am not a slave, like I was back then.

*“Being confident of this very thing that **He who has begun a good work in you will complete it until the day of Jesus Christ.**”*

Philippians 1 v 6 (NKJV)

He has liberated my soul from the invisible chains that had bound me since the age of eight. Now when sexually tempting material suddenly pops up on TV, I can turn over. Satan has no power over me through the Internet whatsoever.

And so now, today in all honesty before God I can say this...

I KNOW all these things have NOTHING in me.

I give ALL the Glory to God and His Son, Jesus Christ.

God is so good!

Now before we finish this chapter I would like to hand you one of the biggest keys to getting, and **just as importantly RETAINING your freedom in this area. It is something which ANY saint can use to WIN this war for holiness and especially in matters of sexual temptation.**

I am talking about ***the sacrament of Baptism in water.***

The Sin Which No One Will Talk About...

It is a hugely misunderstood and NEGLECTED aspect of a believers life, yet once Jesus revealed how powerful it was, it quite literally TRANSFORMED my entire life.

I have NEVER been the same since.

It is like I have lived two Christian lives....

Christian life before understanding what water Baptism really meant = **STRUGGLE**.

Christian life after understanding what water Baptism really meant = **FREEDOM, REST, POWER, VICTORY**.

In fact I would honestly say, knowing what Baptism really means has been one of THE BIGGEST KEYS God revealed to me to live in victory.

Even better than that, understanding the POWER available for me to use because of Baptism also made it MILES easier to DEFEND myself from counter-attacks by the enemy in this arena.

Suddenly, (and I mean suddenly), resisting sexual temptation became something that was no longer a bitter struggle with loads of praying, fasting, rebuking or spiritual warfare, only at the end to feel completely worn out, and sometimes still end up sinning.

I reveal the keys to how you get this victory in the next chapter...
"How To Defeat EVERY Stubborn, Persistent Sin You Ever Face."

Jesus is MIGHTY to save, yet remember this, if you know someone suffering from bondage in these areas then it will be very difficult for them to truly fulfil the special calling God has placed on their life, the BIG Plan that He longs for them to walk into—until and unless they truly repent and experience breakthrough in this key area.

To walk in purity is the essence of what it means to walk with God.

As Hebrews makes clear, holiness is non-negotiable for true believers.

"Pursue peace with all people, and holiness, without which no one will see the Lord." Hebrews 12 v 14 (NKJV)

The Sin Which No One Will Talk About...

If you want to be great, then today is the day to begin to grow up and face these issues in your life and take them to those who can help you finally get yourself free.

Too much is at stake—do it now.

While working for the Christian counselling organisation I mentioned before, it was wonderful to see how gloriously compassionate Jesus is to those trapped in bondage to compulsive sexual sins like this.

The Christian retreat centre the ministry provided, meant people could come and get personal counselling and confidential prayer ministry to address such horrible problems. **We saw many people set free through the finished work of the Cross of Jesus** applied to lives in very deep ways by the Holy Spirit of God.

Praise the Lord!

NOTE:

Compulsive sexual addictions often have many and varied complicating root causes. *These can be very confusing for a believer to unravel and work through on their own.* That is why people often need wise Godly counsellors who know how to pray for them as they journey towards their own ultimate victory over this sin in their lives.

Satan often weaves complex strands together to form “invisible ropes” which he then uses to bind victims into repeating cycles of deeper and deeper sexual addiction. Each of these needs to be understood, unwoven and destroyed by the power of the Cross of Jesus Christ.

These strands can include...

- Low self worth and unmet needs springing from infantile deprivation
- Personality issues from pre-birth to adulthood
- Relationship issues with parents, siblings
- Ancestral sin and bondages passed down the generations
- Demonic access points, often abetted by witchcraft
- Occult activities which allowed legal ground for Satan to oppress
- Wounds received at the hands of loved ones, family, friends or colleagues

The Sin Which No One Will Talk About...

I must also add this very important final point—**ANYONE, whether you have been affected by the issues noted above can EASILY become ensnared by pornography.**

Because of the ready availability of pornography these days via the Internet, and now even direct to people's Smart Phones, it's very easy for even innocent Christians to become ensnared.

It can be as simple as a friend at work showing someone a picture or video on their phone and bingo, it sets off strong temptation which sometimes topples even solid believers.

But remember this, God has promised that He will give you grace and protection every day of your life, so you need not fear being ambushed by these sorts of snares if you enlist His help each day.

Ask God on a daily basis to guard your heart and mind because He has promised to guard you from all evil...

*"The LORD shall preserve you from all evil;
He shall preserve your soul."*

Psalm 121 v 7 (NKJV)

Now as we wrap up this section if you know someone struggling in these areas please get them to **attend our Webinars or Victory Discipleship Schools** to help them understand these types of complex behaviours and how to deal with them.

The webinars and schools go deeper into steps for overcoming the enemies work in these areas, as well as give help to achieve your own personal breakthroughs, all backed by scripture.

Now let's uncover what every single saint must know...

"How to Defeat EVERY Stubborn, Persistent Sin You Will Ever Face"

How To Defeat EVERY Stubborn, Persistent Sin You Will Ever Face

Does this sound familiar?

*“I am carnal, sold under sin. For what I am doing, I do not understand. For what I will to do, that I do not practice; **but what I hate, that I do.**”*

Romans 7 v 14-15 (NKJV)

Question...

If one of the greatest saints of the New Testament plainly confesses that he is carnal and even “sold under sin”, what hope do the rest of us mere mortals have?

Now I know that Paul goes into fine detail over three chapters in Romans (6,7,8) explaining just how every Christian should have such a victory, but many find his teaching here very confusing—especially when he himself shares his own powerlessness against sin.

Frankly this puzzled me and I wanted a clear answer.

It wasn't easy to find though.

For over seventeen years I asked Bible study leaders, preachers and even Principles of Bible Colleges why in these chapters Paul seemed to make such (seemingly) outrageous claims such as... our “old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves of sin” (Romans 6 v 6 NKJV) when the daily experience of most “regular Christians” was quite the opposite.

My old man seemed as alive as ever.

It just did not make sense to me because I wondered...

If Jesus had defeated sin on the cross and set us free from it, then why was it still as strong as ever in my life, no matter how much I prayed, fasted or cried out to God for help?

No one was able to help me understand these three pivotal chapters in Romans—this despite studying these chapters for three years at Bible College. Even as Bible College Students, we were only too aware of the power that sin STILL had over us.

Yep, even squeaky clean Bible students like us.

In the end I concluded that the reason people could not explain was that they simply did not know the answer themselves either.

Yet I did know that somehow, hidden within these three chapters lay the GOLDEN KEY to a Christians freedom from sin. I felt that it must be that I simply did not yet UNDERSTAND what God was driving at in these chapters—that was all.

No wonder even the Apostle Peter declared, that some things Paul said were hard to understand (2 Peter 3 v 15-16). I believe he was probably referring to these very same three chapters in Romans.

So let's be honest—how many Christians do you know that live victoriously EVERY DAY over sin, because believe me, those chapters in Romans DO hold the key to victory yet many believers lives deny it.

Do you live victoriously over sin every day?

Do you know brothers or sisters who are victorious?

I mean believers who **ABSOLUTELY KNOW COMPLETE VICTORY** over sin, and live totally free from the shame, torment and guilt it brings.

Plus they WALK this way on a consistent, daily basis. You can tell these saints the second you meet them—**the very presence of Jesus is with them. The holiness of God surrounds them**, and just being around them either thrills your heart or convicts you depending on how your own life is being lived at the time.

How to Defeat Every Stubborn, Persistent Sin You Will Ever Face

I have some delightful African friends who walk just like this.

They walk in this type of holy, consistency without sweat because they have gained a place of VICTORY through prayer warfare. Having gained this position, perhaps after many years of hard training at the hand of God, **they walk in a different way to most Christians.**

There is...

- No desperate pleading with God for power to overcome addictive habits.
- No wretched depression because of years of mind-numbing defeat.
- No inevitable slide into the gaping mouth of sin eager to swallow them.
- No marathon sessions of spiritual warfare or “rebuking the devil.”
- No sweat—just ABIDING REST and PEACE after attaining prayer victory!

For example...

The power of God is always PRESENT TO HEAL with one couple I know from Zambia. This fruit comes because of their own personal daily holiness before God.

Meeting them for the very first time with friends to go for a meal, was incredible. I was so overwhelmed by the presence of God with them, that I started to cry. I immediately asked them to pray for me because I knew they were on holy ground. Have you ever met people like that?

If so, stick to them like glue! **Your life is going to be blessed.**

Also when my Pastor walks into a room, it’s as if Jesus arrives.

LIGHT shines out of him—God’s love oozes from him.

He is CONSISTENT, when he visits—I never want him to leave.

My personal observation over twenty six years within many Christian traditions here in UK, (Church of Scotland, Church of England, Methodist, United Reformed, Pentecostal, Charismatic) is many believers may know their sins have been forgiven and are washed by the blood of Jesus... **yet this is all they know.**

How to Defeat Every Stubborn, Persistent Sin You Will Ever Face

They doubt their sins are forgiven deep in their heart. They can't experience really happy, deep holy joy. They don't feel comfortable with God because their conscience is not clear each day. They can't abide in His presence. They can't ENJOY Him (or even like Him).

They are still being forced to sin on a daily basis.

They cannot stop. I use the word forced deliberately.

Many believers know what it feels like to be forced to sin again and again and the destructive consequences that follow. So fellowship with God is broken. Guilt, shame or depression often quickly follow.

Hence Paul says you become a SLAVE to the sin you obey.
(Romans 6 v 16).

Living like this means no lasting PEACE for these folks.

They know it is only a matter of time (no matter what they do or how much they pray) before sin comes calling again, and they must inevitably give in to its temptation.

The fruit of holiness cannot develop in these believers because **they cannot overcome sin in their daily lives where it really matters—at the coal face of real, every day life.**

Most simply do not understand what is going on and they dare not think the unthinkable like... *“Did God get something wrong here? Is this part of the Bible just plain wrong?”*

Hearing preachers proclaiming or singing choruses like *“My shackles are gone!”* seems somehow false, (maybe even lying) and just rubs more salt into the wounds of already sad hearts, because such words SEEM SO FAR REMOVED from reality.

And if there is one thing Jesus wants you to do, it is to live in REALITY.

When Jesus says... “I am the truth” in John 14 v 6 there's a hidden depth to His statement, fundamental to the character and nature of God—**yet many Christians miss it.**

How to Defeat Every Stubborn, Persistent Sin You Will Ever Face

From the original Greek the fuller meaning is really this...

“I am REALITY.”

(Note: The Greek word ALETHEIA means “*the reality lying at the basis of an appearance; the manifested, veritable essence of a matter*” {Cremer} Vines Expository Dictionary of New Testament Words).

Whatever is going on in your life right now,
Jesus wants to bring you into REALITY.

He wants you to live in reality... because He ALWAYS lives there.

He does not want you pretending.

You cannot defeat sin—***that’s a reality.***

Don’t pretend otherwise.

- Will power will not work
- Self control will not work
- Prayer alone will not work
- Positive confessions will not work

But Jesus also has a new reality He wants you to experience, perhaps for the first time in your life... that not only has He forgiven your sins, but He also defeated and BROKE the power sin has over you too.

He will GIVE you HIS victory so you can experience it as a DAILY, consistent REALITY in your life.

You will have victory.

You will have peace.

You will know this reality in your life.

This one chapter of “*How to Unlock God’s BIG Plan For Your Life*” can yank you forward into the reality of the TRUE FREEDOM promised for you in the New Testament.

You can live victoriously over sin—I categorically promise you it is true.

THE FOUNDATIONS OF YOUR FREEDOM*

Let's begin with the facts.

Sin will not die.

Sin was NOT crucified on the cross—Jesus was.

Jesus became sin for you, in order that it might be punished and DEFEATED in Him.

If you hear preaching saying sin was crucified on the cross —it is wrong, it will only confuse you. (If it was crucified, it should be dead, **so why is it still so obviously alive?**)

Sin was DEFEATED on the cross, *BUT that does not mean it died.*

(This is like Satan—he was defeated, but he is still alive until the Judgement).

We all know sin is alive and well.

Sin causes you to lose peace in your heart. Sin is RESIDENT in you, no matter what you do. While here on earth it will ALWAYS be resident in you (in your body). Paul says that very thing...

“Now if I do what I will not to do, it is no longer I who do it, but sin that dwells in me...bringing me into CAPTIVITY to the law of sin which is IN MY MEMBERS... I myself serve the law of God, but with the FLESH the law of sin.”

Romans 7 v 20,23,25 (NKJV)

If sin had been crucified it clearly would not have been alive and flourishing in the life of even the great Apostle Paul as he documents above.

However there is a great deliverance available to us all. *It will deliver you from even the worst, most addictive sins you ever face.*

In fact once you get this, a MASSIVE CHUNK of Bible truth will suddenly become so clear you will wonder how you missed its extraordinary power to liberate you before.

Two Steps Are Involved—You Need Both For Victory

- 1. We cry out to God for mercy, forgiveness and cleansing when we sin**—He responds by forgiveness, staying His wrath (forbearing with us in His love) and accepts our cry to be washed by the blood of Jesus to be clean.

(Most Christians get this bit.)

- 2. We cry out to God for a TOTAL deliverance from slavery to a life of constant sinning**—God answers by directing us to the fact that **He (already) responded by giving us a PERFECT way of victory**. He calls us to BELIEVE and stand upon the FACTS accomplished in the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ.

We ENTER INTO THIS VICTORY BY FAITH demonstrated when we are baptised in water. Then we experience true liberty from sins enslavement of our lives.

(The second statement trips some Christians up and confuses them).

You see... Baptism is HUGELY important to YOUR FREEDOM.

If you're not baptised in water and you don't know what it REALLY means, you will continue being defeated by sin on an ongoing basis. Fulfilling your calling in God will be tough because you've not fully entered into it by IDENTIFICATION.

PRAY God for revelation into this ESSENTIAL subject—it is vital.

Let's break things down still further...

The Old Man v New Man

The Old Man (your old nature) ruled the body—he **loved sin and was infected and corrupted by it so much he COULD NEVER CHANGE**. Hence God saw and decreed that he had to die (in Jesus).

How to Defeat Every Stubborn, Persistent Sin You Will Ever Face

Therefore, when sin active in a believer (remember it is NOT DEAD) tries to tempt the Christian, the Old Man (who loves sinning) stirs and prompts the believer to sin. The body obeys, because it is weak and does whatever it is told, *by the one who is in charge which used to be the Old Man (unless you enforce the truth that the Old Man was killed on the Cross with Jesus which we will explain in more detail shortly).*

Jesus said that very thing...

“The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.”

Mark 14 v 38 (NKJV)

Therefore sin conceives, and you experience death. You lose peace with God and man and are followed 24/7 by a guilty conscience, like a swarm of flies.

If the sin is persisted in, a doorway can open that may let in demons that oppress and bind the believers soul making it even harder to escape—the person becomes like an insect caught in a cobweb.

But... GOOD NEWS.

God ALREADY slayed your ‘Old Man’ on the Cross of Christ.

Because of that death the body of sin (which the old man used to stir up for sin’s purpose) has been rendered powerless.

The International Standard Version of Romans 6:6-7 makes it clear...

*“We know that our old natures were crucified with him **so that our sin-laden bodies might be rendered powerless** and we might no longer be slaves to sin. For the person who has died has been freed from sin.” Romans 6 v 6-7 (ISV).*

This is because when Jesus died, your Old Man (old sin obsessed nature) died with Him. And then when Jesus was raised from the dead **you WERE GIVEN a new nature—a NEW MAN.**

*“Therefore if anyone is in Christ, **he is a new creation; old things have passed away; behold all things have become new.**”*

2 Corinthians 5 v 17 (NKJV)

How to Defeat Every Stubborn, Persistent Sin You Will Ever Face

Therefore, because this new man has a new nature, when sin rises up from within your heart, instead of finding an old friend (the Old Man/nature) in charge and willing to help sin run wild through your body... you can confront the temptation you face with a solid REFUSAL to sin instead through the power of your new nature... which loves acting like Jesus!

You simply CHOOSE to respond to temptation via this new nature. You can because your old nature has been stripped of power to rule your “body of sin” (where sin operates in you, that is your body).

Now instead of quickly saying yes to sin by commanding the body to follow out sin's request, **the NEW MAN REFUSES.**

Understand you are FREE FROM THE GRIP OF SIN and it's hold on you forever, because YOUR OLD NATURE DIED with Jesus.

You now have a new nature which is the SAME as JESUS!

The new man is made JUST LIKE JESUS... and now his rightful place is as RULER in place of your old man who was KILLED on the cross with Jesus, thousands of years before.

Therefore in the “Kingdom of your life” a new King has come to reign... your new man, who is made just like Jesus.

God gave him to you—He killed that HORRID tyrant, (the old man) that used to always say “Yes” to sin, no matter how much will power you tried to use against it, and **the Lord replaced this old sin obsessed nature with the new man.**

The new man cannot sin—he does not even WANT to sin. This explains those hard to understand scriptures like...

“Whoever has been born of God does not sin, for His seed remains in him; and he cannot sin, because he has been born of God.” 1 John 3 v 9 (NKJV)

Get this right deep into your heart—**your new man CANNOT sin.** The new man doesn't command the body to act and sin when tempted.

Even though... sin is still very much alive and it's power is just as strong.

How to Defeat Every Stubborn, Persistent Sin You Will Ever Face

The physical body of the believer is still alive—(sin still lives in it; Paul says “*sin...dwells in me*” (Romans 7 v 17 NKJV).

Yet because this “body of sin has been DONE AWAY/RENDERED POWERLESS” the New Man is now in charge of the body. He refuses to “play ball” with sin, Satan or evil because his nature loves Jesus.

Instead this NEW MAN (aided by the Holy Spirit) commands the body, soul and spirit to act like Jesus and do those things that please God!

And because the power of the “body of sin” is broken in you, now (at last) your body will do what it is told by your new nature!

SO PUT ON YOUR NEW NATURE LIKE YOU WOULD A NEW COAT.

This is what the Apostle Paul means when he says...

“Put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for the flesh, to fulfill its lusts.” Romans 13:14 (NKJV)

Imagine... you can actually PUT ON JESUS!

This is how to have VICTORY over sin for EVERY believer, weak or strong. And Paul says the old man has been DONE AWAY or rendered powerless...

*“Knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him, **that the body of sin might be done away with.** that we should no longer be slaves of sin.”
Romans 6 v 6 (NKJV)*

In the believer God has REMOVED the ‘hook’ or power base that sin uses to habitually and relentlessly DRIVE a Christian to sin no matter how much he prays or promises to be good. *This means sin no longer has power to DRIVE us continually into sinning any more. Yippee!*

Because this base is gone, sin cannot work in the believer any longer. It has been DISABLED. It cannot find anything in YOU to hook into.

(You must take this as fact, by faith).

How to Defeat Every Stubborn, Persistent Sin You Will Ever Face

Understand that though sin is still alive, it is DISABLED, (neutered), because now it cannot find anything in YOU (in your new nature that is) to hook into.

Sin can only operate through your body, yet now you can control your body PERFECTLY through your new nature like Jesus did while on earth because “the body of sin” has been “rendered powerless.”

This is what Jesus meant when He said...

*“[Satan] The ruler of this world is coming, and he has nothing in Me.”
John 14:30 (NKJV)*

Now imagine having the same confidence to say that in your life.

Well from today... you can!

Because...

You have NOW BEEN GIVEN a new nature EXACTLY the same as the one Jesus has—sin and Satan have NOTHING in it. ie They have no hold or power over it.

It is 100% true—these things now have nothing in you.

(Remember, the Bible says as He is in the world, so are we (1 John 4 v 17).

Now you can put Jesus on and NOT fulfil the lusts of the flesh (Romans 13 v 14).

The Amplified Bible which opens up the original greek language of the New Testament makes the death of your “old man or nature” even clearer for us...

*“Therefore if any person is [ingrafted] in Christ (the Messiah) he is a new creation (a new creature altogether); **the old [previous moral and spiritual condition] has passed away.** Behold, the fresh and new has come!”*

2 Corinthians 5 v 17 (AMP)

FACT: Christ destroyed your old nature by taking it to the cross with Him when He died.

Do you believe that?

The way of victory over sin becomes a case of REPLACING ONE (BROKEN) NATURE *with the BRAND NEW NATURE Jesus won for you by the cross*, also in a very similar way to how you may replace a hard drive that is broken in a computer—you swap in a new one!

You do this all by faith.

That is you FAITHFULLY hold on to what God has said about this matter in His word on your behalf; AGREE WITH HIM AND BELIEVE IT IS TRUE.

To walk in this victory believe... just like when you got saved.

And you must abide in this truth in Christ every day...

This is because as 2 Corinthians 5 v 17 in the Amplified Bible says, you must become “grafted-in or engrafted” in just the same way as a twiglet from one plant in a vine can be grafted into another.

Believe me, once you get revelation once you truly “get it” the transformation can come into your life IN A SECOND, and a life of victory can begin for you that will last all your life.

No striving, huffing, puffing, begging, pleading required.

So how do we practically get this new victorious nature to RULE in our lives from now on?

Well, thankfully this wonderful process only involves three very practical steps.

What a relief after years of struggle, I can tell you!

FOR VICTORY, DO THESE THREE THINGS

1. Understand and BELIEVE what Baptism stands for in your life.
2. Get baptised in water.
3. Stand by faith on this finished work—watch it change you forever.
4. (Extra: Allow the Holy Spirit to help you embed your new nature).

Important Points You Must Know About Baptism

It is a VERY important sacrament. God commands us all to be baptised.

It is NOT just a ritual—it is FAR more powerful than that. **It holds the key to every believers VICTORY over sin**, no matter what stubborn, habitual or addictive sins they may face.

Remember, people wash to get CLEAN physically, so...

1. The first meaning of Baptism is to WASH yourself clean.

Therefore by being baptised (fully plunged) in water we declare our sins have been washed away NOT BY THE WATER but by the blood of Jesus Christ.

2. We IDENTIFY with and ENTER INTO the death of Christ on the Cross and AGREE what God says about us, our old nature was CRUCIFIED with Jesus and BURIED FOREVER in the grave.

(Jesus identified with us by being baptised in water Himself—it was a symbolic act of God coming right down into our humanity to meet us there and... rescue us. ***We reciprocate this identification with Him by entering into His death, burial and resurrection.***)

As we go under the water of baptism we ENTER the grave symbolically—so when we arise out of the water ***we are symbolically (yet legally) RAISED from the dead with Jesus INTO A NEW LIFE.*** Our NEW NATURE needed to make living this new “Holy Life” possible is therefore alive and *becomes effectively powerful from that second on in us.*

As we arise we testify to the new nature of Jesus in us. Though it has been a symbolical act, **it has LEGAL POWER against Satan, so now you must declare it!**

3. We DECLARE OUR FREEDOM...

We then must PUBLICLY declare before men, angels, God, Satan and his demons that we AGREE with what God says in His word about us.

We do this by declaring that we have gone through the waters of Baptism and now KNOW that our old man is now dead, and that we have been raised from the dead by Jesus.

When Jesus rose from the grave in the “power of an endless life” (Hebrews 7 v 16 NKJV). He brought us UP OUT of the grave with Him, not as our “old man” with its old corrupt and sin loving addiction who loved sin so much it would NEVER give it up no matter how much a person tried, but as new people, ***quite literally WITH A NEW TYPE OF NATURE JUST LIKE JESUS.***

Therefore we can now RESIST sin and WIN, because sin cannot rule this new nature like it did our old nature which now lies dead in the grave.

When we UNDERSTAND this and act accordingly on these baptismal truths by faith ***we find our life INSTANTLY acquires a new power to withstand sin that it never possessed before.***

Our route to freedom has at last been revealed to us.

We stand on this newly understood truth, and begin to walk it into our lives until it becomes second nature and fruit begins to show.

Even if we trip up to begin with, sure enough over time the victory becomes solid and stable, rather than sporadic and episodic at the beginning of our understanding.

The blood of Christ washes our sins away before God **and the cross of Jesus removes the power base sin has within us** which had previously caused it to continue spreading like cancer in us, driving us to habitually sin through our bodies where sin dwells.

How to Defeat Every Stubborn, Persistent Sin You Will Ever Face

That means as baptised believers we are able to walk in LIBERTY from sin from now on. In our daily ACTIONS, when we come under temptation, we can refuse it and stand in this victory Jesus won for us so we should no longer sin or even will to sin.

The Bible tells us we are new creations (made in the image of Jesus). Christ is RISEN, ASCENDED and VICTORIOUS over sin, Satan, death and hell. **His victory is given to us in the new creation.**

However, if someone knows these two facts...

1. That baptism cleanses us from sins by representing the washing away of our sins.
2. That baptism means our old nature died and was BURIED with Jesus in the grave after the cross.

... and yet they still find themselves habitually sinning, then it is likely that they have not totally BELIEVED what Jesus has done for them on the Cross and is subsequently demonstrated through Baptism.

*(They may also need to look at ancestral strongholds, sin or curses including areas where demonic influence could be operating in their lives. However, even if these are discovered **they MUST stand on the legal victory position explained above** to war against the enemy to break any strongholds they may uncover in these areas.*

As they do, freedom WILL COME. It is important though to seek help if you discover that describes your own situation whereby you are still unable to maintain a position of victory).

As I said earlier, baptism in the life of a believer is INCREDIBLY important which is why the Gospel of Mark gives it high prominence...

“He who believes and is baptized will be saved; but he who does not believe will be condemned.” Mark 16 v 16 (NKJV)

Unless you undergo, understand and apply the truth of baptism you will not experience the true FULLNESS of personal salvation.

The scripture in Mark 16 v 16 is NOT ONLY talking about securing one's eternal salvation through being born again—it is ALSO talking about the whole basis on which a believer's entire ongoing peace, victory and wholeness in life is built upon.

Salvation is both a) initially getting saved and b) **DAILY ONGOING salvation** which works the victory Jesus won for you into all your life.

Salvation is both the FACT of your sin being cleansed away PLUS also your OLD (sin loving) nature being buried never to trouble you again, while you live the rest of your life in the power of the Holy Spirit, united with Christ clothed in the NEW MAN, walking in a new way.

This is why Jesus said...

"By your patience (endurance) possess your souls." Luke 21 v 19 (NKJV)
ie apply this victory of the new man over the old in every aspect of your life with steadfast daily patience and persistence.

So once more, how do we appropriate this truth into our lives so that we may begin to enjoy the almost incredible fruit it promises us?

Well, at the risk of repeating things too much here it is again...

HOW TO MAKE IT WORK IN YOUR LIFE FROM TODAY

One last time...

1. We must BELIEVE what God says.

Sometimes what God gives us almost seems too simple for us to grasp—it's as if we must make it more complicated, yet Jesus says the exact opposite...

"Unless you... become as little children you will by no means inherit the Kingdom of God."

Matthew 18 v 3 (NKJV)

The disciples had real trouble with the "simplicity of Christ" too.

How to Defeat Every Stubborn, Persistent Sin You Will Ever Face

They wanted to know how to do the “works of God” thinking there would surely be some fancy, secret process to work miracles and do the things the Son of God did, yet Jesus replied...

“Believe.” (John 6 v 29).

Today the Son of God Himself says the same to you...

“Believe!”

Look, you got saved by believing (even if you felt nothing at the time, and just acted in cold hard faith) **and you must CONTINUE in the same way by BELIEVING what God says He has done for you.**

“But what does it say? “The word is near you, in your mouth and in your heart” (that is, the word of faith which we preach): that if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved.

For with the heart one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. For the Scripture says, “Whoever believes on Him will not be put to shame.” Romans 10 v 8-11 (NKJV)

I am here today to tell you that the word of God’s deliverance is near you. In fact it is NO FURTHER AWAY than your heart and mouth.

You must simply believe what God declares He has done for you in the cross of His Son Jesus. You must believe this with your heart. Then you must TESTIFY with your MOUTH this fact as you get baptised in water.

If you have already been baptised in water, but did not fully realise what God did for you through the sacrament of water baptism, then simply stand before God today and declare out loud the facts as revealed above before God, His angels, and Satan and his forces.

Do this out loud.

Then take by faith the truths of baptism as an ACCOMPLISHED FACT and stand on them in the weeks and months ahead and you will see a radical transformation in your walk with God and personal holiness.

How to Defeat Every Stubborn, Persistent Sin You Will Ever Face

You may trip up a few times to begin with but I promise if you CONTINUE to stand, believe and walk this new truth into your life, you will change for better.

Here's the amazing thing...

Once you know this fact, Satan and his powers will know they have lost too.

When you KNOW that the power of sin is broken in your life, your enemy's power to trick you into believing that you must live with habitual sin will be defeated too.

As you fully understand and experience the power of the new nature within you and the fact that your old nature is truly dead, **then you will find that prayer, fasting, Bible reading, spiritual warfare, healing and deliverance will all become far more powerful** allowing you to make *RAPID progress in your spiritual life.*

You will accelerate towards your destiny too, because once you know this truth as a FACT in your life, you also become a saint that Satan is no longer able to deceive, because **it is only through DECEPTION that he is able to wield power over you.**

I absolutely promise you, once you KNOW this truth about the death of your old man for yourself, **you will possess VICTORY over sin for the rest of your life.** If you still don't get this, **SEEK GOD UNTIL YOU DO!**

It was only after I got revelation on this myself that all the years of struggle finished and I truly entered into "the rest of God" that Jesus won for me against sin.

I KNEW I WAS FREE... FOREVER.

Today there's no desperate struggling, no dread I'll be dragged back into sin, just a daily choice to abide in the presence of God, all the while accompanied by a peaceful, clean conscience which daily witnesses I am walking with Him and in His presence.

The words of Jesus are TRUE, and if you understand this chapter you will know them working victory in the same way for your life too.

How to Defeat Every Stubborn, Persistent Sin You Will Ever Face

Jesus said...

“You will KNOW the truth and the truth will MAKE YOU FREE.”

John 8 v 32 (NKJV).

Finally NEVER FORGET these vital last points...

Everything I have explained to you in this chapter has LEGAL AUTHORITY against Satan and his accusations against you, (especially concerning sexual sin, or including ancestral claims etc).

However... to claim FULL LEGAL AUTHORITY through the blood of Jesus Christ in the high court of heaven which God presides over, you must be baptised in water. **This is because once baptised in water, you can claim the LEGAL RIGHT to wear the new nature** Jesus won for you on the Cross. *(Without it you cannot!)*

Therefore claim your ACQUITTAL by God in heaven at His court.

To stand in the new nature you must FIRST appeal to the JUDGE of all (Henderson [2014], p131), the Most High God, **on the basis you have a LEGAL COVENANT with Him in the Blood of Jesus Christ which ACQUITS you of all Satanic charges.** (You repent of all sins first).

Then on this covenant basis, ask God as Judge to ACQUIT you from all Satanic charges, accusations and slanders brought against you.

The LORD will acquit you. Then you can LEGALLY move in victory (in the new nature) against the enemy. You will be able to drive out any demons which had previously driven you to sin and break their links.

Appealing to God as Supreme Judge to ACQUIT you of all charges Satan brings against you to accuse or slander you is very powerful.

As God renders you “NOT GUILTY” you are legally authorised to take up your weapons of war against Satan.

Then he will have no power or any legal right to withstand you as you attack him with spiritual warfare and drive his wicked forces out and destroy his works in you forever.

Cool eh!

*Nee. W [1983] (Grace for Grace Ch.4, Sin and the Body, Ch.5, Meaning of Baptism)

The One Secret To Everything In The Christian Life

Mystery.

It is everywhere.

Consider for example...

- What is on the other side of the furthest galaxy?
- Is ours the ONLY Universe?
- What is really at the centre of the earth? (Has anyone explored it?)
- Why is the brain still so mysterious, even after scientific advance?
- If God was before ALL things—how far back ago was that?
- And much more besides...

At the heart of the Christian faith there is mystery, and such profound mystery that it will take us all eternity to fully explore and enjoy, yet without unlocking some of that mystery right now you may never fully enjoy knowing Jesus *in the way that God intends you to know Him*, much less fulfil the special destiny He has planned for you here on earth.

I want to share a revelation with you that took me eighteen years to finally understand.

It is one of the most powerful secrets a believer can uncover for themselves, though it is very rarely taught in pulpits today.

Yet it is the true source of a believers...

- Daily peace
- Sense of being loved
- Wisdom and guidance
- True healing and wholeness
- Sense of well-being and stability
- Power for any circumstance in life
- Supernatural power to endure pain or even martyrdom
- Ability to hear and know for certain when God speaks to you
- Enduring power to walk the steady path into your destiny
- Power to receive miracles from God or minister them to others

What I am talking about is...

YOU, finally getting MARRIED.

Now, before you misunderstand me here, let me explain.

I am going to use **an allegory** (a picture to illustrate a deeper concept) throughout this chapter that is frequently used in many places in the Bible—***the allegory of marriage***.

You see one day, as believers we will all be MARRIED to Jesus.

The Bible makes this clear...

“Blessed are those who are called to the marriage supper of the Lamb!”

Revelation 19 v 9 (NKJV)

Let’s take this interesting concept a step further and consider the ARRANGED MARRIAGE.

In the Middle East, many Asian cultures and in past Jewish culture there was (is) only one way that marriage takes place—it is arranged by the parents. As someone who had an Indian mother I know this concept well (it wasn’t applied to me, but that’s another story!)

Generally what happens is along these lines...

- Mum and Dad look out for suitable families from which to choose eligible and compatible matches that will suit the personality and strengths of their son or daughter.
- Often these matches can be made when the child is very young, before they even know they have in a sense been “married off.”
- The most successful, loving and happy arranged marriages are due to exceptional skill and insight exercised by parents who genuinely know their own son or daughter very well, while observing them with others who may be suitable matches their children seem to be truly happy (or falling in love with anyway) and compatible with.
- The best arranged marriages come from parents who are great MATCHMAKERS.

And that’s what we have here.

God is a GREAT MATCHMAKER.

And ever since he made mankind He has been PLANNING for His own son’s MARRIAGE.

That’s right—since the VERY BEGINNING God has been quietly planning a WEDDING!

(Can you imagine what a wedding that will be!)

But, it goes much deeper than that...

Not only has God been planning for the wedding of His beautiful, one and only Son, but He has even selected His BRIDE for Him too.

God is the ULTIMATE Matchmaker—and guess who He picked to marry His Son?

YOU...

The One Secret to Everything in the Christian Life

Yes, for the most sublime human being who has ever existed...
God **CHOSE YOU**.

Though this has undertones of an arranged marriage, what we are unfolding here is the **GREATEST LOVE STORY** ever told... and it features **YOU**, smack in the starring role. All the focus is on Jesus as the Son of God, **yet... all Jesus' focus is on you**.

Jesus loves **YOU**.

Throughout all history, God the Father spared no expense looking for the most beautiful, special person that he could betroth His son to marry, and He found... *He found you*.

When Father showed Jesus who He had chosen to be His future bride, here is how Jesus felt towards you the moment He saw you...

*" Rise up, my love, my fair one,
And come away.
For lo, the winter is past,
The rain is over and gone.*

*The flowers appear on the earth;
The time of singing has come,
And the voice of the turtledove
Is heard in our land.*

*The fig tree puts forth her green figs,
And the vines with the tender grapes
Give a good smell.*

*Rise up, my love, my fair one,
And come away!*

*O my dove, in the clefts of the rock,
In the secret places of the cliff,
**Let me see your face,
Let me hear your voice;
For your voice is sweet,
And your face is lovely."***

Song of Solomon 2 v 10 -14 (NKJV)

The One Secret to Everything in the Christian Life

You see...

As soon as Jesus laid His eyes on YOU, He fell utterly IN LOVE WITH YOU. Once He had seen you, His future bride, He said to His Father that He was willing to do ANYTHING to win you because His love for you had overwhelmed Him.

We can imagine the conversation...

*"I am so glad you like the one whom I have chosen for you to marry"
said God the Father.*

"I spent a long time choosing her, specially for you..."

"But there's a problem" the Father said to His Son.

"What is it?" replied Jesus.

"Your bride has been CAPTURED and MADE DIRTY by my enemy, because he hated the fact that she was made in our image. She is in prison now and there is only ONE way to get her out. If we don't get her out, she will die there, and spend eternity in the caverns of the damned in hell."

"How can we rescue her Father?" Jesus asked with tears in His eyes.

"I will do ANYTHING to rescue her—I refuse to live without her"

Father answers...

"You must go and save her from the claws of my enemy—then afterwards wash her clean so she is pure and spotless and ready for the wedding."

Will you do it Son?

Will go and get her?

You must go and rescue her."

"I will go" said Jesus.

The One Secret to Everything in the Christian Life

“Thank you Son” said Father, “You are a good lad, you always do what I ask you to without ever questioning me...”

And as He turns to leave the chamber in heaven, there are tears streaming down Father’s cheeks, because **He knows He has just paid for the most expensive wedding in all eternity with the blood of his own dear Son.**

It tore His heart open to give up His son like this.

Yet, here’s the other secret...

As soon as God the Father saw you, **He fell in love with you too.**

In fact He knew He loved you so much, He would give anything to rescue you, even the most precious thing He had, His own dear son.

No wonder there were tears in heaven when He walked away from His Son that day.

No wonder the angels were hushed.

No wonder the cherubim were astonished.

They had witnessed the deepest love ever known in all creation give itself away... all for love.

So...

Jesus came down to earth looking for you with a passion that refused to be deterred by even hell itself. Truly God’s word speaks rightly when it says...

“Love is as strong as death.” Song of Solomon 8 v 6 (NKJV)

The love He felt for YOU let people spit on him, rip his beard out, tear his back open with a vicious Roman whip embedded with shards of bone and lead, *so strips of flesh shredded by it turned it into rivers of blood.*

Then with a crown of vicious thorns rammed down into his head, he staggered towards the place of execution carrying the cross beam of the cruel cross that was waiting to kill Him. No wonder he could not walk any longer and collapsed.

Another had to carry His cross from this point—the terrible scourging probably left Him in shock and *He physically couldn't carry the rough beam of the cross on His torn back*. When He got the top of the hill it got worse. There, stripped naked before the whole world, He allowed them to hoist Him up on jagged iron nails driven through His hands and feet.

Make no mistake, that's why He died—**for the crime of loving YOU.**

For the crime of loving you from all eternity and coming down to earth to catch a glimpse of you, because He loved you so much, and so He could win your heart back to heaven—He was willing to die.

For the crime of declaring His love so strongly for you He was even willing to suffer torture and death. He did this to pay the DEBT of your sins that Satan uses to legally keep you trapped in the prison of your sin which he thought you would never escape from.

But Jesus was willing to stoop down at the door of your dirtiest, most wretched life's hovel, break your chains and sweep you up into His arms and rescue you.

The Bible puts it like this...

"For He made Him who knew no sin to be sin for us, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him." (2 Corinthians 5 v 21 NKJV)

Have you never wondered why Jesus NEVER married on earth? He was an extremely eligible bachelor, yet He never married.

How come?

The answer is simple—**He was keeping Himself FOR YOU.**

You see, no one could have married Jesus on earth.

The One Secret to Everything in the Christian Life

He would have answered...

"I am already in love, I am already ENGAGED, and my Father has arranged the marriage."

And yes, ever since Jesus was here on earth over 2000 years ago, He has been keeping Himself special just for YOU.

How is that for faithfulness and undying love?

Just like Jacob's love for Rachel, who loved her so much the seven years of waiting flew by as if it were a few weeks, so too Jesus is waiting for that wonderful day when you and He will be the star couple in the greatest wedding of all time.

He has kept Himself pure for you, even though He was tempted just like every one of us has been (Hebrews 4 v 15).

Remember, He was totally 100% human—He could have easily succumbed to temptation, yet He did not... and all because of His astonishing, breathtaking love for you.

He had eyes for NO ONE ELSE but you, and He still doesn't.

So...

Will you keep yourself pure for Him in return, until that day?

Will you be able to wear white that glorious day?

Next though, get ready...

We are about to go deeper.

This section really unlocks EVERYTHING in the Christian life for you, so pay attention...

To do that let's begin in the garden.

But it is dark, very dark.

If we look carefully we can see a figure hunched over, quietly sobbing.

His friends are nowhere to be seen either and just at this moment, caught in the moonlight **he seems the loneliest man to have ever existed.** As we move nearer we begin to hear what he is saying...

"Father, this is almost more than I can bear, I'm not sure if I can even do it now, but if I must I will because I know how much you love me and I love you too, but can I ask you something?"

Can I ask that if I do what you ask, which I know will destroy me when I go to the cross—would you take care of my love? Would you make her ONE with us? Will you keep her for me when I make it back home?"

(Please see Luke 22 v 41-44 and John 17 for the scriptural foundation to my dramatisation above).

In this we have just glimpsed perhaps one of the greatest mysteries in the whole span of eternity.

The mystery of UNION.

But not just any type of union.

This is the union of individual human beings with the invisible God.

Here in this unbelievably sad garden, Jesus wrestled with His Father in prayer to have power to continue on to the cross so He would be able to go beyond the gates of death to rescue you from the chains of hell that Adam and Eve doomed us all to be destined for, because of sin.

But what was the further reason Jesus was willing to go through all this for?

It is so that YOU can be ONE with Him and with His Father.

In fact, He asked you would be grafted into and experience the same unity that He has enjoyed with His Father since before even time began—the perfect love and union between God the Son and God the Father, and God the Holy Spirit.

The One Secret to Everything in the Christian Life

In this UNION there is perfect harmony.

- There is perfect peace.
- There is perfect strength.
- There is perfect WHOLENESS.
- There is perfect HARMONY.
- There is perfect joy.
- In fact in this UNION there is perfect *EVERYTHING*.

And in the Garden Jesus asked His Father to give that perfect way of living to YOU.

*"I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who will believe in Me through their word; **that they all may be one, as You, Father, are in Me, and I in you; that they also may be one in Us, that the world may believe that You sent me.***

*And the glory which you gave Me, I have given them, that they may be one just as We are one: I in them, and You in Me; **that they be made PERFECT in one,** and that the world may know that You have sent Me, and have loved them as You have loved Me."*

John 17 v 20-23 (NKJV)

Now let me ask you a question.

Do you think there is a fair chance God would answer Jesus' prayer?

Sometimes God may not answer your prayers, but remember...

When Jesus prays, it is GOD (in the person of the Son) who is praying.

Therefore it means **He is praying a PERFECT prayer here for you.**

There is NO WAY God the Father is not going to answer this prayer to make you ONE with Him and His Son.

God the Father will answer Jesus with a PERFECT ANSWER because this prayer is from the Son of God Himself, whom the Father loves more than anything in all existence.

Of course He will... especially when you consider it was God the Father who sent Jesus down to earth to rescue you in the first place. The perfect union between God and you had already been planned meticulously in heaven before Jesus set one foot on earth.

So yes—the prayer of Jesus for you will be answered!

Therefore it has profound implications for how you live the Christian life from now on.

Christianity is not about...

- Religion.
- Following a set of rules.
- Trying to be good.
- Sinning away merrily living a hypocritical Christian life, thinking Jesus will ignore your evil.
- Hanging on by the skin of your teeth until one day you somehow scrape into heaven.
- Desperately screaming out in prayer to a God who never seems to care or answer.

It is nothing less than a glorious union in intimate RELATIONSHIP with God the Almighty and His Son. You are BETROTHED to the Son of God even as we speak, in an allegorical sense.

If you have repented of your sins, believed Christ died for those sins on a cruel cross in Jerusalem over 2000 years ago and believe He has been raised from the dead victorious over death, sin and Satan, have willingly surrendered your life to him, and asked Him to be Lord over it, then you are born again.

Therefore you have eternal life, yet you may not know...

... The true POWER of UNION with God.

It is this power alone that will deliver you from the snares of sin, daily round of temptation and enticements of the world that Satan ensures your mind is flooded with if you let him.

The One Secret to Everything in the Christian Life

It is this power alone (*union with Christ*) that will cause you to rise up in victory and break every invisible chain that has ever bound you or your loved ones. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will do this in and through YOU.

This union can cause you to inherit every one of the promises and prophecies that God has given concerning your destiny and unlock the very special plans that He has purposed for your life.

Jesus goes on to explain the mystery of UNION using a different allegory when He speaks of the vine...

"I am the true vine, and My Father is the vinedresser... Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it abides in the vine, neither can you, unless you abide in Me. I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing."

John 15 v 1, 4-5 (NKJV)

The Amplified Bible, er, amplifies it...

"I am the true vine, and My Father is the vinedresser... Dwell in Me, and I will dwell in you. [Live in Me, and I will live in you.] Just as no branch can bear fruit of itself without abiding in (being vitally united to) the vine, neither can you bear fruit unless you abide in Me.

I am the Vine; you are the branches. Whoever lives in Me and I in him bears much (abundant) fruit. However, apart from Me [cut off from vital union with Me] you can do nothing."

John 15 v 1, 4-5 (AMP)

Christianity is meant to be abiding union. It is a flow of His life in you.

The POWER flows direct from Jesus INTO you **because you are JOINED to Him** in the vine.

Do you think that a branch has to worry about anything?

Does it ever worry about...

The One Secret to Everything in the Christian Life

- Where it's next sap is coming from?
- The soil it's planted in, if it has enough nutrients to sustain it's life?
- If it can do the job the Vinesdresser expects it to do—grow grapes?

No it is all effortless receiving—it just sucks it all in!

EVERYTHING the branch requires for life is provided effortlessly ... as long as it STAYS in the vine. The branch can draw as much sap and nutrients it requires from deep reserves whenever it wishes.

Peter puts it like this...

*“ His divine power **has given to us all things that pertain to life and godliness,** through the knowledge of Him who called us by glory and virtue, by which have been given to us exceedingly great and precious promises, that through these **you may be partakers of the divine nature,** having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.”*

2 Peter 1 v 3-4 (NKJV)

Partakers of the divine nature—means nothing less than UNION with God Himself. Peter says God has ALREADY given you everything you need to walk a truly Godly life, and everything that goes with it!

But, do you believe it?

If so it will change your life forever.

Peter says you can ONLY experience this divine power yourself through KNOWING Him. Only then will you truly understand the deepest mysteries of life.

Nothing less.

Paul puts it like this...

*“God willed to make known **what are the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles: which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.**”*

Colossians 1 v 27 (NKJV)

The One Secret to Everything in the Christian Life

The allegory of the vine reveals what a blessed harmony, life with God looks like.

This is true Christianity.

- No huffing.
- No puffing.
- No striving.
- No worrying.
- No desperation—just ABIDING.

The Vinedresser designed the vine and the branches to work perfectly together to produce perfect fruit. *It is the vinedressers responsibility to plant in good fertile soil, keep it well watered, well fed and well pruned* so it produces the most excellent fruit.

All the branch has to do in response is **stay there**.

The branches job is to stay CONNECTED with the vine and KEEP DRAWING UP AND RECEIVING the LIFE GIVING, FRUIT fattening sap flowing through it so the branch will FULFIL it's most natural role in the world... producing what it was made for... luscious grapes.

Now think for a second about your life?

What were YOU made for?

Where has God planted you?

Remember...

Unless you STAY smack in the vine where the Vinedresser plants you, Jesus says you will not be able to do **ANYTHING**.

Er, anything is quite a lot.

Have you had incessant failure in your life?

Do you try so hard yet, still seem to end up nowhere?

Does life just seem like a horrible game of snakes and ladders which constantly lets you down, year after year? Do you just seem to keep sliding all the way down to the bottom again and again, and especially after you thought you have had lucky breaks that you hoped would take you to the top?

Or...

Have you been amazingly successful yet STILL seem empty inside despite all your wonderful achievements?

If any of these apply, then somehow you got OUT OF THE VINE.

You are OUT of UNION with the FLOW.

No sap is nourishing and cherishing your heart.

In the allegory above you can equate...

- Vinedresser (Head Gardener) with God.
- Vine with Jesus.
- Life giving Sap with the Holy Spirit.
- **The branch with you.**

You see, you were not designed to survive OUTSIDE the vine.

In fact Jesus says, outside of it means you will wither and die.

Outside means you have no LIFE GIVING SAP.

The Holy Spirit can't help you, which is a pity because Jesus sent Him to you as a special friend, helper and counsellor. He already has all the answers you need and is HAPPY to counsel you in each step you need to take for every aspect of your life. He will show where you are headed and everything you need to get there.

Let me say it again...

Outside of the vine means you have no LIFE GIVING SAP.

The One Secret to Everything in the Christian Life

You will dry up—it may begin outwardly, things just keep going wrong in various areas of your life and relationships. Or it may be inwardly, you will just start withering away, plus you will never have victory.

You simply were not meant to live outside of union.

Paul gives us even more insight into what it really means...

“He who is joined to the Lord is one spirit with Him.”

(1 Corinthians 6 v 17 NKJV)

And in fact ***this scripture can be seen as the capstone to what Jesus was asking His Father for you back in the Garden of Gethsemane.***

Be assured, God has already answered Jesus gloriously on your behalf, but what is your experience?

Yes, it is 100% true—**YOU ARE ONE SPIRIT with the Lord.**

But... do you believe it?

Can you genuinely say that on a daily basis you experience the “life giving sap” of the Holy Spirit flowing through your life, because you KNOW are “one spirit” with God?

Do you FEEL JOINED to Him EVERY DAY at the core of your being?

Do you know what it is like to FEEL the divine nature that Peter spoke of, flowing into you and strengthening you every day?

(When I say ‘feel’, this feeling is activated by faith, believing. *Even when you can’t ‘feel’ Him, you should still ‘know’ He is right there—in the same way as a friend knows his friend is with him in the same room, even though he does not ‘feel’ him directly beside him).*

However if you don’t know or feel this joining to Him it will be hard for you to be truly victorious in life, let alone fulfil your calling because as Jesus said, this UNION is the key to everything in the Christian life.

Listen to Him again...

The One Secret to Everything in the Christian Life

*“Without {**DAILY HARMONIOUS UNION**} with me...
you can do nothing.”*

John 15 v 5 (NKJV - Curly brackets expansion and emphasis mine).

Nothing.

See what I mean when I say **this is the core issue you MUST get right in the Christian life?**

If you simply focused on NOTHING ELSE for the next ten years but ALWAYS remaining in this harmonious union *you would be astonished at what God would do in and through you.*

Of course even FULLER union is going to take place soon at the end of time when the wedding of the Son of God which has been planned from all eternity takes place.

That will be when we as the bride of Christ will experience the fullness of consummation beginning at the marriage supper of the Lamb. Then we will experience an incredible joy, that will never end.

In that day we will even be LIKE Jesus...

*“We know that when He is revealed, we shall be like Him,
for we shall see Him as He is.”*

1 John 3 v 2 (NKJV)

Finally let's just reflect for a moment concerning the answers to prayer that have been shared in this book so far. If you look carefully you will see that all those answers bear the same divine hallmark—**HARMONIOUS UNION** with God's will.

Union with Jesus... it's how to live the Christian life victoriously.

How to (Always) Feel, Clean, Worthy and Loved

In this chapter we're going to discuss the one truth about the human personality many ignore until it's too late. However, it is a central key to your wholeness (and ultimately your destiny). Understanding what it means can help you experience the beauty of a soul, spirit and body that feels worthy, clean and loved.

To begin lets look at an event that happened to the children of Israel after they had offended God and suffered as a result...

*"Then they journeyed from Mount Hor by the Way of the Red Sea, to go around the land of Edom; **and the soul of the people became very discouraged on the way.** And the people spoke against God and against Moses:*

*"Why have you brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? For there is no food and no water, and our soul loathes this worthless bread." **So the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and many of the people of Israel died.***

Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, "We have sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD and against you; pray to the LORD that He take away the serpents from us." So Moses prayed for the people.

*Then the LORD said to Moses, "**Make a fiery serpent, and set it on a pole; and it shall be that everyone who is bitten, when he looks at it, shall live.**" So Moses made a bronze serpent, and put it on a pole; and **so it was, if a serpent had bitten anyone, when he looked at the bronze serpent, he lived.**"*

Numbers 21 v 4-9 (NKJV)

Some of you reading have become "very discouraged on the way".

It's easily understandable.

Life is pretty complex—human emotions even more so.

How to (Always) Feel Clean, Worthy and Loved

And let's be honest, walking in Godliness, purity and wholeness in a world hell bent on driving you the opposite way is not exactly easy either (so much for those who say Christianity is a cop out!)

Add to that the fact Satan's forces are incredibly active in the job of tempting you into activities designed to torture and bring you into slavery to...

- Shame.
- Guilt.
- Condemnation.
- Depression.
- Suicide.
- Fear.

And you may just feel like giving up, especially if you are someone who's experienced the pain of a shattered personality which seems hopelessly crushed. Hopefully what follows will bring fresh hope.

From our passage above there are three critical components...

1. The people complained—against God, and His leaders. Not good.
2. Moses prayed for an answer to the peoples affliction, despite it being self inflicted.
3. God answered Moses with a very practical, EASY to APPLY SOLUTION THAT WORKED IMMEDIATELY.

Would you like a solution that begins working for you today, IMMEDIATELY?

If so, I'll tell you what it is shortly, so keep reading.

Let's examine the bronze serpent that God told Moses to make and place upon the pole. It was the key to the Israelite's healing and restoration—it is the same for us today.

If anyone had been bitten by the "fiery serpents" then they were commanded by God to simply look at the bronze serpent Moses made. He promised if they did so they would be healed, and so it happened.

How to (Always) Feel Clean, Worthy and Loved

Yet what about today?

Can you healed simply by 'looking'?

The answer may surprise you, but consider this...

There is one aspect of the human personality most folks ignore until it is almost too late, yet it contains everything you really need to know about life and how to be whole.

Here it is.

It is the divine fact that you were made in the image of God.

Both MEN and WOMEN are made in the image of God.

“So God created man in His own image; in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them. Then God blessed them, and God said to them, “Be fruitful and multiply.”

Genesis 1 v 27-28 (NKJV)

Understood correctly, this key fact will help you receive the healing and wholeness you need. It will lay a foundation of strength that will allow you to CONTINUE receiving the wholeness, affirmation, self-worth and optimism all healthy people need for a sense of well-being and stability in their lives.

Consider this...

God made Adam and Eve in His image.

Sin marred that image—yet God invested everything in that image.

That marring has been passed down every succeeding generation right to...you. You, I and everyone else is conceived and birthed in sin.

“Behold, I was brought forth in iniquity, and in sin my mother conceived me.”
Psalm 51 v 5 (NASB)

How to (Always) Feel Clean, Worthy and Loved

Satan (pictured as the serpent throughout scripture) helped introduce sin into the human line via temptation because he hated God who had thrown him out of heaven for daring to try and take over and “become like God”.

*“And He [Jesus] said to them, **I beheld Satan as lightning falling out of heaven.**”*

Luke 10 v 18 (Darby Translation)

*“**How art thou fallen from heaven, Lucifer, son of the morning!** Thou art cut down to the ground, that didst prostrate the nations. And thou that didst say in thy heart, I will ascend into the heavens, **I will exalt my throne above the stars of God,** and I will sit upon the mount of assembly, in the recesses of the north; I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, **I will be like the Most High.**”*

Isaiah 14 v 12-14 (Darby Translation)

Satan not only hates God but now he HATES YOU—because YOU are made in God’s image. He wishes to DESTROY you as quickly as possible because he knows his time is short and God will soon dispose of him in the lake of fire and brimstone at the end of time).

However...

God set in motion a RECOVERY PLAN to RESTORE His divine image in you that was marred by sin. He loves you—you are LIKE HIM, you are His child.

Get this DEEP into your heart now.

HE WANTS to restore you... because you are His. His image is in you.

In fact He so committed Himself to restoring His image in man, that He’s made it the central theme of all humanity **and He sent His only son TO MAKE SURE HIS RECOVERY PLAN SUCCEEDED.**

Now it was a very costly plan for God, but He considered it worth paying for by the blood of His own Son Jesus to make sure it would succeed. And because God is perfect—it will succeed, because the Almighty Himself is behind it on your behalf.

How to (Always) Feel Clean, Worthy and Loved

Get this into your heart too...

Because God is PERFECT His recovery plan for you WILL SUCCEED.

He CANNOT fail.

You must take Him at His word and BELIEVE He will restore you.

And He will.

So how does it work?

To answer that, let's reflect again on those fiery serpents biting the Israelites because they had sinned against God. God responded by providing a solution that saved the lives of those who had been bitten if they looked at the bronze serpent set on a pole.

Now without digging too deeply into the theology of this important Old Testament passage the following typology is very clear...

- The fiery serpents represent sin and Satan's power
- The Old Testament children of Israel can represent believers
- The Bronze Serpent placed on a pole (a physical representative of a "fiery serpent") represents Jesus who became sin for us
- The pole represents the Cross He later died on in Jerusalem

Here's how it works...

God said He made Jesus taste sin and death on our behalf, to set us free from it...

"For He made Him who knew no sin to be sin for us, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him" (2 Corinthians 5 v 21 NKJV)

"But we see Jesus... that He by the grace of God should taste death for every man." Hebrews 2 v 9 (NKJV)

Let's stop and consider that carefully...

How to (Always) Feel Clean, Worthy and Loved

It means that Jesus drank to the very bitterest depths the worst degradation and 'marring' of the image of God in ANY human personality that was possible.

The Bible makes it clear that He drank this bitter cup so deeply that He in effect "became sin". Yes, the pure, spotless, guiltless, perfect Son of the most sublime love in all existence (God), suddenly experienced the full horror of what rejection, murder, cannibalism, depression, suicide, fear, rape, addiction to drugs, drink, pornography, abuse, witchcraft and any sin that was humanly possible, actually is.

Just take the enormity of that truth in for a few seconds.

How wretched that must have been for Jesus, but not only Him.

Imagine what it must have be like for His pure Holy Father, watching this happen to the One He treasured above all else?

No wonder the Bible intimates that He turned His face and rejected Jesus.

"My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?"

Matthew 27 v 46 (NKJV)

Yes, God Himself REJECTED His only son, but there was more.

He also turned His wrath on Him and PUNISHED Him for those very things, even though He did not do ANY of them.

Why?

To RESTORE His divine image back to FULL HEALTH in YOU... all because He loved you. To WIPE AWAY all those wretched things that have MARRED your life with the precious blood of Jesus.

So you could then feel clean, worthy and loved, living without fear.

To set YOU free, God allowed all those horrific things to be TAKEN AWAY FROM YOU and be placed on His Son instead. Jesus did it willingly, He loved YOU that much.

How to (Always) Feel Clean, Worthy and Loved

Are you marred by any of these?

- Drug addiction?
- Alcoholic addiction?
- Someone who is always ashamed because of what you do?
- Someone who can't stop beating his wife or children?
- Someone who gambles compulsively?
- Someone who is suicidal?
- Someone who puts others down or bullies people?
- Someone who hates themselves?
- Someone who is constantly depressed, in grinding despair?
- Someone who is angry all the time?
- Someone who is bitter at everything and everyone?

Then know this; Jesus is INTIMATELY familiar with ALL of these helpless feelings.

In fact He understands them in a way no other human being ever can be, because **He tasted the bitterness of each one of them so deeply** that they TOOK HIM ALL THE WAY TO DEATH and beyond.

Now here comes the good news.

Not only did Jesus drink this bitter cup for and alongside you, but because He drank it to the very point of death, He also came out of the other side of the death caused by them.

Victorious.

He was raised by God His Father, by the power of the Holy Spirit, because Jesus—this pure and spotless lamb had satisfied the righteous demands of God's justice to punish sin, so therefore sin no longer HAS THE RIGHT TO HOLD YOU ANY MORE.

It has been dealt with by the blood of Christ.

God PAID the debt Satan used to legally bind you to those things by the blood of His Son.

Hence Jesus was legally able to rise from the dead. Sin, Satan and the grave could not hold Him because He had DEFEATED them all on the cross.

That's why Jesus said *"It is FINISHED!"* (John 19 v 30) before He died.

He was announcing He had just won your freedom! All the things that have ever haunted or tormented you, He defeated for you that day.

The power He won that day is now available for you.

Here's how you receive it...

1. You need to BELIEVE that Jesus became sin for you, to remove that which torments you.
2. You need to BELIEVE what Moses told you—that if you looked at this "bronze serpent" you WOULD BE HEALED. ie believe today that looking to Jesus will heal you.
3. You need to CONTINUALLY look at the One God provided to heal you—Jesus.
4. You need to GAZE at Him CONTINUALLY each day while abiding in UNION with Him.
5. You need to TRUST and continually believe your OLD MAN was crucified on the Cross with Jesus and the "body of sin" which always causes you to trip up was DONE AWAY WITH—and that you now have a NEW NATURE made just like Jesus. **This new nature has the power to say NO to sin and temptation.** You receive this deliverance by understanding and entering into the wealth of it all by WATER BAPTISM (see chapter 10).
6. You need to declare your new found freedom as truth before God in agreement with Him. **You must also AGGRESSIVELY declare this LEGAL truth** before Satan and his forces and stand on the truth of the work of the Cross of Jesus Christ in your life, until all Satanic forces troubling you leave and cannot return.

How to (Always) Feel Clean, Worthy and Loved

However, on a DAILY BASIS you must also pay close attention to one of the most neglected aspects of the Christian walk. With the help of the Holy Spirit you must monitor YOUR CONSCIENCE. *

Many believers simply do not realise how important their conscience is. They think feeling bad about sin is just Satan condemning them.

Wrong!

And because they misinterpret the scripture...

"There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus."

Romans 8 v 1 (NKJV)

(By misquoting it, through cutting it short—please, please, please get this; it is a **CONDITIONAL** promise to those who **"walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit"** (Romans 8 v 1b). ONLY if you are consistently walking after the spirit may you claim a life without condemnation).

...they never truly understand why they still feel guilt or shame.

This is because they fail to grasp WHY God gave them a conscience in the first place.

God gave you a conscience so you would know the difference between good and evil... and to warn when evil approached so you would avoid it in the same way radar warns of danger approaching.

It was given to you as a daily GUIDE.

It guides you towards doing good, and away from the danger of doing evil by warning you in advance if you are about to do something wrong so you turn away before it's too late.

However, once you are born again your conscience becomes even more powerful, because in addition, the Holy Spirit shines light into it to convict and reprove you of activities He does not approve of.

The more a believer allows the Spirit of God to shine light into his conscience like this, the more sensitive he will become to it reproving wrong attitudes, sins and all manner of wrong that under-gird believers with an uneasy sense of guilt and unworthiness before God.

Your conscience is designed to face you up with things not right for you, so you will repent and get them sorted with God.

The second reason for conscience is **it gives you an easy to understand GAUGE**, indicating whether you have a CLEAN, happy conscience before God. It tells you what you do on a daily basis is acceptable before the Lord.

(NOTE: I'm not talking about being accepted by God in the sense of Jesus making us acceptable to God in terms of salvation, I'm talking here in terms of LEARNING on a daily basis what is acceptable behaviour to God and what is not).

Keep an eye on this gauge and make sure it remains in a happy state of peace and clarity before God. Doing so will enable you to have BOLDNESS, before Him in prayer and also fellowship among your brothers and sisters. (1 John 1 v 7).

If you don't possess a clear conscience you forsake the following...

- Clear, happy daily fellowship with God.
- Boldness to ask for things in prayer from God—you KNOW you can't ask, because conscience is CONVICTING you on a certain point. If this happens with you, ask God to clearly show you what is offending Him and repent of it...immediately.
Until you do, you will have no power to pray.
- Getting answers to prayer—unless your conscience is CLEAR before God you will STRUGGLE to receive what you seek from God.

NOTE: Most promises of God are CONDITIONAL. God WILL NOT answer prayer *if you refuse your CONSCIENCE when it convicts you.*

How to (Always) Feel Clean, Worthy and Loved

I cover more on this in the chapter “**Six Killer Reasons Why God Ignores Your Prayers**” but *if you really want to feel clean and loved it is ESSENTIAL you monitor your conscience on a DAILY basis and respond to it’s urges and promptings because it is directly illuminated by the Holy Spirit.*

God will also use your conscience to SAVE you from trouble, such as when you should have paid a bill which is way overdue perhaps. You may feel a vague sense of unease, yet you choose not to deal with it, considering it to maybe be a small thing. Yet know this—if it has been highlighted in your conscience like this, **IT IS NOT SMALL.**

Get it sorted.

Get quiet in prayer and listen—then ask the Holy Spirit to highlight to your conscience all the outstanding things that need to be put right like this. **You may well find yourself surprised by what you uncover.**

It will not just be sins, but things like repaying favours, saying thanks to people, repaying long forgotten debts, returning even something as seemingly insignificant as an old library book, or calling an old friend or family member you may have neglected for years.

When you add all such things together as well as the list of sins your conscience may flag up, then **it will be easy for you to see why you can’t seem to stay in a place of peace for very long**—*your conscience won’t let you! And rightly so!*

Do a spring clean.

And PAY ATTENTION to conscience from now on.

The Bible makes it clear that instead of an evil (guilty) conscience, you can have one that is clear, and this witnesses to you that you are acceptable before God.

“Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience.” Hebrews 10 v 22 (NKJV)

This is an ESSENTIAL PART of being ABLE TO RECEIVE and feel the truth that YOU ARE indeed WORTHY, so much so Jesus died for you.

How to (Always) Feel Clean, Worthy and Loved

Look at it like this, if you always have a vague sense of guilt and unease you can't quite put your finger on (because your conscience is always trying to get your attention, but you keep ignoring it), **then you will find it much harder to enter into the truth that you were made worthy to God by Jesus.**

Your conscience is there to help you uncover and deal with things that make you feel guilty by encouraging you to FACE THEM and deal with them before God asap.

Make no mistake, if you do not deal with sin or issues flagged up by your conscience like this then you will not make progress with the Lord and you will continue to feel guilty and unworthy.

However, the good news is...

As you walk more and more with a clear conscience like this **you will also begin to experience a whole NEW sense of worthiness that comes DIRECTLY from the joy of OWNING YOUR OWN GOOD TRACK RECORD** that you have built before God... the joy of a clean conscience with Him.

You will possess a track record you know makes Him happy.

As you walk and OBEY your conscience like this, you will walk such a way that you will KNOW—(your conscience, your spirit and the Holy Spirit will witness to it), you are walking in a way that PLEASES GOD.

Ah, interesting one that—pleasing God.

What is pleasing to God?

We know that FAITH is what pleases God (Hebrews 11 v 6) yet have you ever considered the other aspect of **what faith really means 99% of the time it is used in the Bible?**

Most times it is not used in an esoteric sense that you may understand from statements like "*Faith is the substance of things hoped for*" or "*Faith is being sure of what we hope for, certain of what we do not see*" at all.

Instead it is mostly used in the sense of BEING FAITHFUL.

How to (Always) Feel Clean, Worthy and Loved

Being FAITHFUL like this in a way that pleases God has two aspects...

1. **Being faithful to the VISION God has given you** by FOLLOWING THROUGH and **DOING THE WORK GOD GIVES YOU, no matter** what obstacles you face on the way. (See Noah, Gideon and David for examples of walking in faith like this).
2. **Being faithful ON A DAILY BASIS to walk in holiness** and REFUSING SIN as you do.

Now here's an interesting question...

What track record do you have before God right now?

Have you sinned LESS this year than last year?

Do you even know?

Do you keep a journal or record of your sins (and your victories, let's keep this positive!) so you KNOW whether you are getting more like Jesus each year or not?

If you do keep a journal, you will KNOW that you are a different person this year than last.

You will know that you have sinned less, and you should know that you are more like Jesus in many areas of your life (so should your family!). This gives you a happier conscience. (**Happy conscience = confidence in prayer before God = RESULTS IN REAL LIFE**).

If that describes you WELL DONE, you are building an INCREDIBLE foundation for God to entrust you with His BIG plan for your life, by simply being faithful to Him like this.

This is the type of faith that pleases God.

Building a TRACK RECORD of walking right before God like this is important, because you will also need a good track record come Judgement Day. Jesus' brother James also said such a track record was essential too.

In fact James didn't even reckon you had real faith without a good track record.

Here's what he said...

*"But do you want to know, O foolish man, that **faith without works is dead?**"*

*Was not Abraham our father justified by works when he offered Isaac his son on the altar? Do you see that faith was working together with his works, and **by works faith was made perfect?** And the Scripture was fulfilled which says, "Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness." And he was called the friend of God. You see then that **a man is justified by works, and not by faith only.**"*

James 2 v 20-24 (NKJV)

REALITY CHECK

Let's be honest, if you don't build up a track record of being faithful like this (in the sense of point two above), then how can you be trusted to do the big stuff God wants you to do later on in your life?

The honest answer is **you will not be trusted by God until you PROVE it before Him in YOUR DAILY WALK**, and a key part of getting this right is enjoying the peace of a clear conscience.

IMPORTANT: This does not mean you go on a stressed, burn out performance based plan of being good to please God. No, rather it means you **STANDING** on what Jesus has already done for you, and **walking it out each day in your life through the power of Jesus LIVING THROUGH YOU**. He alone is good—so let Him live good through you!

He will "walk out" a good track record IN YOU, that you can then own before God as your very own! *Once you've done that for even three weeks by walking with a clear conscience you will begin to feel great, because it will enable you to not only feel good, but will also **begin to QUALIFY you to be trusted by God** to give you works to do that will take you towards fulfilling your destiny.*

How to (Always) Feel Clean, Worthy and Loved

Each day you will feel and KNOW like you are making progress!

Walking like this is like growing COMPOUND INTEREST.

By taking little baby steps of holiness every day you will build up a life of blessing, to you, God and all those you meet.

Your conscience is a good thing—listen carefully and OBEY what it tells you each day.

To allow yourself to get still enough *to really listen to what your conscience is telling you* why not set aside extended periods of prayer?

This means spending...

1. **Long times in prayer**—not BEGGING, but believing Jesus defeated your issues.
2. **Long times in prayer**—imagining yourself speaking with Jesus face to face. The Holy Spirit will help you to picture the answers to your prayers are with you by faith, in simple trust.
3. **Long times in prayer**—in Biblical meditation. Reflecting and chewing over key scriptures that you can declare in faith over your life as well.
4. **Long times in prayer**—asking the Holy Spirit to alert you to what your conscience is telling you, good or bad, and invest the time to build a clear conscience with Him as you learn how to walk with a clear conscience each day.
5. **Long times in prayer**—DECLARING key scriptures over your life and as an offensive weapon against the enemy to destroy strongholds the Holy Spirit shows you.
6. **Long times in prayer**—with FASTING. Fasting has been one of the biggest keys to breakthroughs that I have experienced. Almost without exception, fasting with prayer has brought me near to God in ways beyond the normal. God often answers powerfully when you draw near to Him in this way.

How to (Always) Feel Clean, Worthy and Loved

Generally I will fast one day a week on a reasonably consistent basis, but when some heavier fire power is needed then I will fast for a period of three days. *If anything serious needs dealing with then I go on either a five or seven day fast.*

I have never gone beyond an eight day fast personally, but do find that it is an exceptionally good way to humble oneself before God.

Sometimes when fasting (and especially if I am feeling weak) I may find that I don't have much strength to pray aggressively in the Spirit (in tongues or spiritual warfare for example). Instead all I may be able to do is SIT QUIETLY at the feet of Jesus. Johannes Facius has written a great book on this subject called "**Sitting at the Feet of Jesus**" and I highly recommend it.

Sitting before God like this really allows TIME for Him to speak to you. It also allows you to reflect on what He says during those times so you are better able to apply His instructions in your life.

You will notice that I mention "long times in prayer" for every point above.

So how long is a long time?

Well each morning I like to spend at least one clear hour with God reading His word and praying. Then once or twice through the day I'll maybe have another time of 20-40 minutes with Him as a refresher, and then before I put the light out I like to spend another 40-60 minutes in prayer and reading His word before I sleep.

However, on the weekends I often like to spend more time with Him.

Then I'll shut myself away with Him for extra periods of two to three hours. If I am preparing to lead worship or to speak I frequently spend four or even six hours before God in preparation.

During these times I sometimes sing worship songs, pray out loud, contemplate His word, sometimes declare it out loud aggressively as the Spirit of God leads me in spiritual warfare against the enemy or just sit quietly listening to and enjoying Jesus, not saying a thing.

How to (Always) Feel Clean, Worthy and Loved

There comes a time during such periods when a great sense of peace, and harmony enters my spirit. Then I know that I know am looking “directly into the face of God” with my spirit and *it is at times like this when I feel completely in tune with Him.*

Personally, these extended periods of just sucking in grace before the throne of God have done more to heal me inwardly from emotional wounds, and problems than just about anything else during the past twenty six years I have been a Christian.

It’s as simple as this...

ABIDE = means you get life giving sap from the Holy Spirit.

By abiding you allow the creator of the Universe TIME to RESTORE His divine image in YOU. In other words you become more like Jesus by simply HANGING OUT WITH HIM.

Jesus is whole—so hang with Him (as my daughter says) **and you will become whole too.** If you will simply stop LONG ENOUGH at the feet of Jesus, He will sort everything out.

Getting help from other people for various issues that you may be facing via counselling is good too, **but it must never replace that face to face, deep fellowship alone with God which allows Him to get to grips with you... and everything within you that may be troubling you.**

Remember this—Satan attacks the thing God loves most... His CHILDREN.

Er... that’s you my friend.

Do you think God is going to stand idly by and just watch that happen?

No way!

He wants you back. ALL OF YOU—ALL of you 100% WHOLE for Him!

He WILL do it, if you will only co-operate.

How to (Always) Feel Clean, Worthy and Loved

Satan marred the image of God in you, but let me tell you this,
God has completely outgunned him by what Jesus did for you on the cross.

Not only that but if you will BELIEVE that Jesus experienced and dealt with every aspect of your sin on the cross for you... in order to TAKE IT AWAY from you, **He will also REPLACE the damage it has done in you WITH WHOLENESS and RESTORE His perfect image in you.**

To finish up here is a small example of how this restoration can work.

One day I was sitting quietly before God in prayer when all of a sudden I felt as if God reached into my belly and placed something like a shiny brick into my spirit. It is very hard to describe the feeling, because it was spiritual, but as He did this, afterwards I felt as though I was much more whole.

On the shiny brick were written in gold the words...

"I know I am loved by God."

Now as this 'brick' was being inserted into my innermost being by the Holy Spirit, I could hear those words being repeated to me inwardly again and again. Afterwards I had a glowing sense of peace and wholeness. I felt really solid, really secure.

I then realised that another piece of the marred image of my being had just been restored by God. I was not asking for anything related to inner healing, I was just enjoying my Father's presence and He healed me. He just did it without me even asking.

As the scripture says...

***"In your presence there is fullness of joy."** Psalm 16 v 11 (NKJV)*

And that is it.

Getting into and STAYING in that presence all day long, with a clear conscience. **This is how to possess confidence before God.**

ABIDING, looking at the face of Jesus with an “Holy Gaze”, even through a busy day is the key. The Holy Spirit can help you stay in that place of peace, and your heart can keep gazing at Him even as you work, rest and play.

The presence of God—*it's really the key to everything.*

As you abide in the presence of Jesus, and allow the Holy Spirit of God to write the TRUTH about who you are in your heart, all the guilt, shame and condemnation that may be crippling your life will be revealed for what it is—*a lie of Satan that binds you in vicious cycles of behaviour that you believe you can never escape from, when in fact the opposite is true.*

It is in these times of abiding that the Holy Spirit will reveal strongholds Satan may be using to bind you to certain behaviors. When He does this, **He will also show you how to pray so these strongholds get destroyed.**

He will also reveal if Satan has brought any charges, accusations or slanders before God against you in the court of heaven (Henderson. R, [2014] p131), which you must ask acquittal for before you move against the enemy.

Plus asking the LORD as Supreme Judge to make null and void all such charges **often causes all sense of guilt, shame and condemnation to leave you almost instantly because you receive by faith the fact God as judge has rendered you not guilty.** Instead a fresh sense of holiness and deep peace will flow up within. (See end of Chapter 10 once more).

From there healing can flow in, and a wonderful sense of feeling clean, worthy and loved will be stamped “on the inside of you.” You can experience the harmony of a quiet spirit and soul that is at rest and has a clear conscience before God.

Finally... if you find during such times of seeking God that you need inner healing then our next chapter shows you how to get it from Christian counsellors and ministries. It will also help you avoid common pitfalls which sometimes befall the unwary.

Inner Healing That Works, From Nazareth's Carpenter

Question...

Where does healing come from?

Answer...

Jesus.

Here endeth the first lesson.

That may seem simple, but never forget where your healing and wholeness comes from.

Sometimes, if it takes many years to receive your breakthroughs you can become discouraged and lose sight of that fundamental fact.

God is the One you need... period.

It is Jesus that does the healing and no one else, no matter how well meaning. And if you allow yourself to begin to depend on human help too much, you will only prolong your search even further.

That said, here is a scriptural principle that applies to all good Christian counselling ministry...

*"Therefore **confess your sins to each other** and pray for each other so that you may be healed. **The prayer of a righteous person** is powerful and effective."*

James 5 v 16 (NIV)

Going to Christian counselling for help and ministry can be a very effective way to receive healing and breakthroughs in your personal life. **It can also speed the process up too.**

First, though to get the most out of counselling please note two things James highlights...

1. **You will need to be honest**—and confess your sins to the other party willing to help you. Complete honesty, can be hard, but is essential before God and man—if you really want to see God break through supernaturally on your behalf.
2. James says **the prayer of a RIGHTEOUS PERSON is powerful and effective**. Therefore make sure that **THOSE PRAYING FOR YOU ARE RIGHTEOUS**. Ask the Lord to lead you by His Spirit to the right counsellors that will be powerful and effective in prayer for you to get the job done properly.

Why waste time getting prayer from people who don't know what they are doing?

You want to seek out people or ministries FULL of the Holy Spirit and the power of God, full of integrity, kindness and love. The Lord will show you where to go and who to ask.

Additionally, YOU will also need to walk in righteousness in order for your prayers to be become “powerful and effective” before God.

Obviously if you are battling with compulsive behaviours and issues you may often be discouraged by setbacks, yet the key is to keep a short account with God, confess your sins immediately to Him as they happen, receive forgiveness and get back to righteous living asap.

Trust that God will break the chains you are suffering from and lead you to the right help. If you are genuine with Him, He will.

It is also important to **stand on the truth that you have been forgiven, and use that truth as a sword to cut down and defeat the lies and condemnation that Satan loves to heap on those struggling to break free.**

His condemnation is a key enemy of yours—give it no quarter and strike it down by saying out loud statements like...

"Even though I may have sinned, in my heart of hearts I long to please God, and I have repented of this sin [name whatever the sin is].

On the basis of what God says I declare I am forgiven and that the Bible says there is NO CONDEMNATION for me NOW because I am in Christ Jesus and I choose not to walk not after the flesh, but after God. I refuse all Satanic condemnation, guilt or shame concerning this [particular sin here] any longer in the name of Jesus Christ."

And remember, God looks on the heart, not just the compulsive, addictive behaviors you may be struggling with presently.

If your true hearts desire is to walk in holiness and righteousness and you GENUINELY loathe the thing binding you, then you will find God makes a way for you to become free—it's only a matter of time before you will get the victory.

Just follow Him as He leads you.

We will now explain the key areas you should make sure are covered when you get counselling. Be certain beforehand those you receive counselling or ministry from have a solid understanding on each area. (Keep looking for help elsewhere if they don't).

Generational/Ancestral Sins and Curses

"**The Sins of the Fathers**" is an interesting phrase.

In fact it's much more than that. It holds the key to many people's freedom. In Scotland there is a phrase oft repeated that describes this scenario well "*He's just like his faither*". The Scots mean "*He's just like his father*" and generally not in a good sense.

This statement is often used to describe repeating cycles of behaviour that pass down the generations and sometimes afflict whole families with seemingly unbreakable patterns of destructive consequences.

These type of consequences can include...

- Divorce.
- Violence.
- Abortion.
- Sexual abuse such as incest.
- Trouble with money.
- Rejection and fear.
- Anger.
- Infidelity.
- And much more...

Here is the Biblical basis for generational sin and it's damaging consequences travelling down from one generation of ancestors to the next (and even upon Christians)...

*"You shall not make for yourself an image in the form of anything in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the waters below. You shall not bow down to them or worship them; for I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God, **punishing the children for the sin of the parents to the third and fourth generation of those who hate me**, but showing love to a thousand generations of those who love me and keep my commandments."*

Exodus 20 v 4-6 (NIV)

As you can see, the results of cascading ancestral sins piling up and then being passed down from one generation to the next can cause all sorts of problems if they are not dealt with.

Two things to note about ancestral sin like this...

a) It afflicts even the righteous in this generation (if not dealt with. Thankfully, we can deal with it because of the victory of Jesus) because it is "visited upon the children" as the King James version of the Bible puts it (yep, even upon Christians).

b) That may not seem fair, but it is nonetheless true. It is also a fact that we have seen worked out many time in the lives of people over the past twenty years.

Though it may seem unfair, it is no less fair than the fact that Adam and Eve's initial sin of rebellion back in the Garden of Eden has been passed down to us all.

Was that fair?

However, in the same way that applying the power of the finished work of the Cross of Jesus Christ deals with the Adamic sin in the life of a believer, so too can these ancestral, generational problems can be broken FOREVER... through repentance and applying the finished work of the Cross of Christ.

Good News...

The curses that ensue from generational sin can be broken.

What may have been afflicting not just you, but generations of your forefathers can now be destroyed forever. **You can be free.** In fact God is urging you to use the weapons He provides to do just that.

God's desire is that even these curses be turned into BLESSING for you instead. When those ancestral sins are dealt with, then the future for your children holds astonishing promise.

God says that very thing...

"But [I God show] showing love to a thousand generations of those who love me and keep my commandments."

Exodus 20 v 6 (NIV, square brackets mine)

Just imagine—beginning today, you can set in motion a cascade of blessing sending God's love and favour down upon the heads of the next THOUSAND generations for your family line.

How awesome is that!

In our family and many others we know, **dealing with generational ancestral sin has been one of the biggest keys we have found to breaking free into wholeness and victory.**

My wife and I discovered generational sins and iniquity traced back to ancestors must be dealt with for effective breakthrough.

For example just my ancestral 'baggage' included...

- Freemasonry.
- Sexual iniquity.
- Religions other than Christianity—(for example Hinduism and Sikhism on my mothers side of the family affected us all badly).

Here is one example of how ancestral sin was the access point for dangerous accidents in my life. These only stopped when the roots were broken through discerning, aggressive prayer.

When I was younger I always experienced dangerous head injuries.

- When I was fifteen I so badly cricked my neck lifting weights at a sports hall, that I was rushed to hospital and out of action for eight weeks. Apparently I would have been paralysed neck down had a vertebrae moved just a little more out of place.
- On my sixteenth birthday I ran and jumped headlong into the door lintel in a corridor while being chased by other kids. I split my head open and blood gushed everywhere. In hospital I got ten stitches in my head.
- While I was a milkman just before I married I smashed my head into the top of my milk float. It caused serious pain once more where my previous "birthday head injury" was and I could not work properly for three weeks.
- I smashed my head into the corner of steel tissue dispenser in a restaurant so strongly I almost knocked myself out. It caused ongoing pain in my head, and a loss of sensation in my face for many years.
- My head was slashed open by a 'Punka' (large double-bladed steel ceiling fan) in a room I stayed in Pakistan. It was like slicing the top off a boiled egg. I ended up in hospital and eight stitches in the front of my head.

I wondered why these neck and head injuries kept happening to me. It just did not make sense. I kept saying to God...

“Why don't you protect me? I declare your protection, and the Blood of Jesus over me every single day, yet I keep suffering these horrible wounds. What is going on? I don't feel safe.”

Yet, I knew it was not lack of power on God's part.

It was only after I learned about ancestral generational curses that I finally understood what the real issue was. I discovered my father and his father and generations before were all FREEMASONS. Not only that but my grandfather had been the Master at the local lodge.

Now when I had initially discovered this, I prayed a simple prayer of renunciation and considered myself free. Not so, because all these head injuries kept happening.

It was only after I studied further I discovered there are MULTIPLE CURSES associated with those who try to leave Freemasonry. There are even COUNTER-CURSES which kick in should someone try to break the initial curses, as I had done.

Hence even though I had rightly discerned Freemasonry could have been the cause of my head injuries, my initial prayer was not enough to deal with it. It was not until we (my counsellor and I) had prayed carefully through each degree of Freemasonry and broken the curses and counter curses associated with them, I noticed I never had any more trouble with head injuries again.

I never have had them since and I believe they will never come back.

Consequently, when you seek counsellors or a particular ministry to help you deal with your problems you would be wise to check whether they understand and HAVE A TRACK RECORD OF SOLID EXPERIENCE in setting people free from these very types of bondage.

If they refuse to acknowledge such sins exist or have no experience in dealing with them, you may wish to look elsewhere for help.

KEY: When I got experienced help, my breakthrough came.

It's likely yours will too.

Ancestral generational affliction is very real.

A careful look back over your family generations will reveal whether afflictions you suffer from could have been passed down to you in this way.

Particularly note any of the following... (Kylstra, C&B. [2003], p78)

- Past family members involved in witchcraft or occult activity.
- Past family involved in religions which do not acknowledge Jesus is the Son of God and the one and only way to God.
- Past family members involved in Freemasonry.
- Violence or abuse issues travelling down family generations.
- Addictive behaviours such as drink or drug abuse.
- Divorce cascading down through your family history.
- Repeated illnesses past down the family line.
- Murder or suicide in the family history.
- Abortion in the family history.

If you spot patterns of repeating behaviour like this in past family history, it is likely that ancestral generation sins are part of the reason for problems you face in your life.

Emotional Wounding in Soul and Spirit

To a certain extent we are all products of our environments. As such we receive both good and bad at the hands of those that surround us from the moment (sometimes even before, in the womb) we are born to well beyond adulthood and into old age.

Additionally, if we are particularly vulnerable in a certain area (possibly due to strongholds of generational sin working quietly unseen in our lives) *then as we grow up, those areas of vulnerability often attract similar types of hurts and wounds from others.*

This results in layer upon layer of hurt and pain that can work to make life seem almost unbearable, even producing suicidal tendencies, **because the pain never seems to go away.**

Hurts in the lives of believers may include areas such as rejection, or betrayal among others.

The good news is Jesus came for these very issues and identified Himself with the very weakest and most vulnerable of all in society. Those with the very deepest wounds He came to save and heal.

He has compassion for us no one else ever can have...

"He is despised and rejected by men, a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief. And we hid, as it were, our faces from Him; He was despised, and we did not esteem Him. Surely He has borne our griefs and carried our sorrows; yet we esteemed Him stricken, smitten by God, and afflicted. But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement for our peace was upon Him, and by His stripes we are healed."

Isaiah 53 v 3-5 (NKJV)

Truly he came to set the captives free. He came to HEAL the broken hearted, those with a contrite and BROKEN spirit. (Psalm 34 v 18)

So if you have a broken heart then be of good cheer, Jesus came just for you!

As I mentioned before, some of the most powerful times of inner healing I have experienced came from times ALONE in prayer before God. Another key to receiving healing for wounds *like these has been simply LEARNING to love God in WORSHIP.*

By worship I mean a combination of these things...

- Heartfelt corporate worship times in Church or conferences when the Spirit of God becomes almost a touchable, tangible presence. At such times you simply reach out and touch Jesus as He "walks by" in faith and ask Him to receive the inner healing you need.
- Sometimes your reaction in healing may come in floods of tears, sometimes quiet, deep joy but the effects are always the same, **you will be healed from your wounds right there in worship.**

- **NOTE:** You need to RISK and worship with all your heart and not bother about what others may think, if you suddenly find yourself wanting to weep etc. *If you allow God to touch you in moments like these, it will be you that goes home with healing*, whereas those straight laced types who refuse to let go, can often never receive healing in corporate worship like this.
- Worship right in your home—it can almost be a carbon copy of the scenario above, *yet can be even more intimate* because it takes place in the “secret place” no one knows but you and God, in your prayer closet. *I can't begin to tell you how many times God has healed me inside from hurts, sorrow and wounds when I have simply been worshipping in the Spirit right here in my home.*

In both scenarios mentioned above, **one of the biggest keys to breakthrough is a THANKFUL HEART.** By coming FIRST in thanksgiving before God and pouring your heart out to Him, you truly bring Him a sacrifice of thanksgiving that He knows was the MOST EXPENSIVE OFFERING YOU COULD BRING to Him.

Think about it.

If you are in agony because of unbearable pain in your soul yet you STILL CHOOSE to come before Him and sing *“Thank you Jesus, I love you, despite how I feel and I still thank you for EVERYTHING even though I do not understand, yet I just wanted to bring you this LOVE SONG, because you mean SO MUCH to me”* how can our loving heavenly Father resist such a heart cry from His child like this?

How can the one who INVENTED LOVE resist such an outpouring of love from you? How can His heart remain unmoved?

It's just not possible!

So, does your worship get the attention of Jesus?

True worship is about GLORIFYING God and acknowledging who He really is in an attitude of reverence and sacrificial thanksgiving, *despite the personal pain you may be enduring at any given time.*

Don't think you have anything to give God in worship?

Think again.

Give him the MOST DIFFICULT (COSTLY) THING you can give (especially when your whole inner being seems wracked with pain and sorrow).

Yes, right then give Him PRAISE, give Him THANKS for YOUR life.

- It is expensive.
- It is costly.
- It can hurt.

It may be the most difficult thing you can do, *but if you will learn to do this on a consistent basis* you will INSTANTLY get the attention of God.

It will help heal you.

Remember He watches every single offering brought into the Temple of God. He notices even the widow's mite, knowing it cost her everything (Mark 12 v 41-44 NKJV). When you offer THANKS for your life like this, Jesus will tell His Father of the very special offering you have brought into His 'Temple' and your reward will come.

COUNSELLING WITH OTHERS

As the Holy Spirit reveals the cause and entrance points for such wounding to have occurred to you and those counseling you in prayer ministry it is highly likely you will need to pray prayers of forgiveness both for yourself *and those who have hurt or wounded you*.

In fact forgiveness is probably the key foundation for healing from these types of wounds. **It is essential you don't skip over these prayers for forgiveness.**

*"If you forgive men their trespasses, **your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if you do not forgive men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.**"*

Matthew 6 v 14-15 (NKJV)

Once you've laid a solid foundation of forgiveness in your heart like this, as you and your counsellors pray together your healing will begin to come, sometimes quickly, dramatically, sometimes slowly depending on what the Lord may be highlighting at any given point.

Generally, though your healing can be immediate, it may happen days or weeks later while the total fullness may only appear over years.

You may experience periods of rapid, accelerated healing as God pushes quickly forward and deals with whole areas in your life in a matter of a just a few months.

Following such breakthroughs you may then enjoy periods of quietness and stability (even lasting a few years) where no prayer counselling is needed. You will find you are able to function quite happily having received the earlier healing. *It does not mean all the work is done though.*

Later after such a period, God may then begin revealing other areas with a whole new raft of deeper issues that will then necessitate a fresh time of counselling or prayer ministry.

The key in this is not to worry or to go "navel gazing" and digging about in between these different seasons, but simply to trust God will complete His healing work in you in His own good time. So in a sense you don't need to think about it.

If He has done a work and you have received a good measure of inner healing, then rejoice, **give thanks and GET ON WITH YOUR LIFE.**

That's why you are given the healing anyway, to enable you to LIVE!

God obviously knows you will cope fine without any more ministry just at that moment. He wants you to learn how to walk out the healing He has just given you for a few months or years before you will need any more. If you do, He knows when that will be.

And He will tell you.

The key as I say is to TRUST God.

Jesus is good at this "healing the broken hearted" stuff. You do BELIEVE that don't you?

Wrong Mindsets and Beliefs

Many Christians (often unwittingly) allow themselves to take on board questionable beliefs, or at worst downright heretical ones. These 'carnal' mindsets, establish strongholds which are "enmity with God" (Romans 8 v 7) within a believers thinking. **Because these areas are withheld from God's control they cannot receive His help and blessing.**

Put bluntly, if you have a mindset which holds an opposite point of view to what God says about a subject, then unless you turn from it in repentance, you will NOT receive healing.

This is because you effectively block God from healing you, even though He would actually love to do so. He will not bypass your will. You will need to come into agreement with His perspective on the particular subject He has highlighted that you need to deal with.

EXAMPLES OF WRONG MINDSETS

Today, with even the ordination of homosexual ministers in the Church of God deemed as quite acceptable to many, it is clear some Churches belief systems have become far removed from God's standard of righteousness as revealed in scripture...

*"Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived. **Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor homosexuals, nor sodomites.**"*

1 Corinthians 6 v 9 (NKJV)

Now if this what those who are supposed to represent standards of Godliness believe, the flocks under their care will suffer terribly.

Therefore if someone is bound by homosexual or lesbian lust yet actively believes such practice is acceptable, then no matter how much counselling this person may receive, they will never experience the full healing and freedom they may desire.

They need to AGREE with God first...

"Can two walk together, unless they are agreed?"

(Amos 3 v 3 NKJV)

However it is not only Churches with questionable practises that can transfer wrong beliefs into believers lives. Other sources also need to be considered. These can easily introduce ungodly beliefs which greatly hinder a Christian's walk with God, peace of mind and ability to fulfil the destiny God intends them to attain to.

They can include...

Beliefs picked up from family influences—such as God is harsh, stingy, or far off etc. Because God is 'love' and sugary soft, He will overlook certain sins, such as fornication or homosexuality, when scripture clearly states the opposite.

Wrong teaching from either Christian sources or false religion such as Jehovah's Witnesses, Freemasonry or Mormonism.

Beliefs concerning the nature and character of God picked up from either the prevailing media or modern education teaching from an "all inclusive" standpoint concerning religion.

This teaching suggests "all paths lead to the same place" and it does not matter which religion you follow, because all lead to God.

These beliefs are now so deeply woven into the fabric of modern western thought **many accept them even within the orthodox Church**, even when God's word teaches there is only ONE God and the only way to Him is through His Son, Jesus Christ.

*“Jesus said to him, “I am the way, the truth, and the life.
No one comes to the Father except through me.”*

John 14 v 6 (NKJV)

What is dangerous about these type of ungodly world views is that they can provide legal ground for demonic oppression, whereby evil spirits can legally bind and torment a person who holds such views.

Often seemingly inexplicable accidents, illness, marital breakdown and business failures to name just a few areas, can be traced back to a simple case of wrong thinking and beliefs.

Once these are repented of and a person finally agrees to a Godly viewpoint instead, any demonic influence can then be removed and healing can begin to flow into that person's life.

Demonic Oppression and Strongholds

It's important to recognise that *“the curse causeless does not come”* (Proverbs 26 v 2 KJV). Very often there can be a complex intertwining of reasons why a person may have come into bondage at the hands of demonic powers, but **there is always an underlying reason which the Holy Spirit will help you uncover.**

Basically demons will take control through any access point in a believers life they can find.

There are of course varying degrees of oppression, ranging from mild health issues, to full blown demonic infiltration whereby a person's entire personality is corrupted and dominated by demons. This can literally lead to the the demons expressing their wishes and personalities through the person they are oppressing. **Sometimes the demons can be INSIDE the person—Christian or not.**

Horrible—it can seem as though people have multiple personalities when this happens. (*Note: this is not the same as Dissociation*). Many people's entire personalities completely change to that of the ruling demons that infiltrate their life for whatever reason.

However, once the pathway as to how they gained entry into a person's life can be traced, **AND ANY LEGAL GROUND REMOVED** their work can then be destroyed. *They can then be removed, and their return prevented.*

The difficulty lies however, in the fact that such powers like to hide unseen, camouflaged under a complex web of issues that are difficult to unravel with the natural eye.

It is only when the laser like beam of truth from the Holy Spirit shines into the depths of the persons soul and reveals exactly why a certain behaviour prevails that these powers, having been exposed, are left with nowhere to hide.

Then they can be expelled in the mighty name of Jesus Christ by the "*finger of God*" Himself (Luke 11 v 20) ie the Holy Spirit.

Complete reliance on the leading and revealing power of the Holy Spirit is essential here of course. Patience is also vital during this revealing process which can take place over months, or sometimes even many years, depending on the complexity of what is being dealt with and the degree of demonic infiltration and oppression faced.

The important thing to remember is Christ is faithful. He will see you through to complete deliverance and liberty, as you keep trusting and obeying Him as He leads you through by His Holy Spirit.

Do this and your ultimate victory is assured.

He WILL deliver YOU!

If you don't believe Christians can suffer at the hands of evil spirits re-read chapter 9 again and also read the excellent book "***Christian Set Yourself Free***" by Graham and Shirley Powell.

It was the first book on deliverance for Christians I read back in 1985. It changed my thinking totally. Prior to that I DID NOT BELIEVE Christians could be oppressed and held in bondage by demons.

Once I read that book, it was as if a huge light went on and I knew the truth.

Helpful Advice When Seeking Christian Counselling.

When approaching Christian Ministries to get help...

1. Ask God to lead you by His Holy Spirit to the right ministry to help you.

2. Make sure the Ministry is BALANCED. There were times in my early years of seeking help that I went to ministries which thought every problem I had was demonic when it clearly wasn't.

On the other hand I also found myself recommended to other counselling organisations by friends which refused to even admit Christians could be oppressed by demons. (Nightmare—especially, when later lots of demons were ejected from my life through wise, discerning counsellors experienced in healing and deliverance. Imagine if I had never discovered the truth!)

Clearly, both views are wrong but I got pretty discouraged at the time over a period of about three years. It was a setback you can avoid if you are wise and check things carefully beforehand.

3. Remember where your healing comes from (God!) and ALWAYS focus on that key truth. No matter how wonderful, 'anointed' or powerful your counsellors may be. Ultimately it is God healing you NOT them, and He deserves the glory, so let your focus always be on Jesus no matter where you receive help.

This will also help you if your counselling takes place over a period of years.

In cases like this, sometimes your counsellors change and if you have become dependent on one set of counsellors you may perceive the new ones as "less anointed" or powerful than the last ones.

In doing so you will have forgotten the key point, that it is Jesus who heals you, not counsellors. He can use who He wishes.

Sometimes it is when you do not feel a thing and simply have to accept by faith God has healed you as someone prays for you, that look back a few months later and suddenly realise you are healed in a certain area... and it traces right back to the prayers from this 'inconsequential' counsellor.

So never underestimate God or His saints!

4. Beware of the danger of becoming INSTITUTIONALISED.

Sadly, some people go for counseling... and never come out!

These folks go further than becoming dependent on their counsellors. They become, to a greater or lesser extent literally institutionalised.

This can begin mildly when counselling appointments in the diary become like an umbilical cord almost to the point of hysteria if they are rescheduled.

Some people volunteer to help in organisations or even come on team as staff in some capacity because of a needs basis rather than because of a Godly calling, vocation or healthy acceptance of a job offer. They can't exist outside of the organisation that initially helped them.

Sadly both my wife and I have seen people, who having initially come for counselling ended up almost institutionalised like this. They are simply unable to exist out in the real world apart from this type of deep dependency towards the Christian healing ministry.

Jesus does NOT want you like this.

He wants you healed, so you LIVE through His power out there in the real world, experiencing His love flowing in and through you.

Obviously in some extreme cases, counselling may need to take place more frequently, yet good ministries always make it a policy to train their counsellors to ensure those they look after will not become dependent either on them or that particular organisation.

Instead these counsellors train those they care for to always look to Jesus as their prime source of healing and assurance throughout the time they are counselled.

People vulnerable to this effect though, retreat from life itself back into the cosy cocoon of what may well be a loving Christian healing community.

However, this means their healing is never fully completed and tested out in the rough and tumble of every day life. The longer this continues, the harder it will be for such people to face reality. Some actually fear the day when they may have to stand alone "out in the cold."

But lets face facts—did you ever see Jesus taking the disciples (or Peter or Paul for that matter) away from the dusty track of everyday life and lay them up for protracted months or years to “get healed”?

Did you EVER see Jesus do that to anyone (including the Gaderene Demoniac out of whom He cast over one thousand demons? What about that for a severe case!) that came to Him for healing?

If so, you have a different New Testament than me!

On most occasions, the people Jesus healed went back to their own communities and regular lives, where proof of whether they were truly healed would be there for all the community to see.

It was a living testimony to the grace of God available to all.

In fact there is a very good case to be made for training up counsellors operating from within the local church.

Our Church has a team of about twelve people, who have been trained by those who have had great experience in counselling in healing and deliverance over a period of many years.

These counsellors are available to people at any time during Church services, and at the end of them for prayer.

In addition, people with deeper issues to cover may book appointments with these counsellors to get more help, yet it is all within the ongoing life of the Church. And in the Church people can be loved and supported by members of the congregation as well as those special counsellors.

Once a person has successfully been through counselling in such a context, it is very easy for them to be “weaned off” counselling and flow right back into the normal every day life and flow of Church, because the entire ministry is set against the backdrop of real life anyway.

For those suffering from extreme conditions, (Satanic ritual abuse, rape or sexual abuse etc) they may very well need psychiatric care in addition to counselling they might receive in Christian ministry.

Counsellors need to be aware of the EXTREMELY VULNERABLE nature of such people. It is very irresponsible to open wounds and not provide a supportive, environment of care for such (sometimes even for years).

5. Be prepared in advance for counter attacks.

It took me many years to realise when I had received a big breakthrough in prayer or counselling that almost immediately, inevitably a huge onslaught from the enemy would counter attack me, often ferociously.

It's tempting when you have had an amazing breakthrough and are basking in the warm afterglow of ministry in the presence of the Holy Spirit that you feel you will remain in this state of bliss forever.

Not so!

I cannot count the number of times when after receiving successful ministry the next week seemed doubly difficult. If that happens, be ENCOURAGED, your counselling is obviously having enough effect to warrant serious attention at the hands of your enemy! It's working!

One other point to remember is to **be very wise as to whom you share the fact that you are receiving prayer ministry or counselling with, even if they are Christian.** *Some may not believe in inner healing or deliverance, and it can be very painful to have people suddenly denounce your breakthroughs or genuine quest after God for freedom.*

So, be aware the enemy may well plan a counter attack. If he does, be ready so he finds you waiting, on guard and prayed up, so he gets nowhere.

6. Don't be discouraged—one of the strongest weapons Satan has in his armoury is that of discouragement. When your healing takes place over a long time, perhaps years, it can be difficult to believe any long lasting progress is being made because everything seems to take so long!

Remember though, in the same way it often seems as if no progress is being made when the foundations of a skyscraper are being laid, without them the entire building would later be doomed.

However, once the foundations are expertly set—the rest of the building often rises rapidly.

Jesus is building strong foundations in you. **Yet He must rip the old ones out,** and cleanse the whole ground before beginning again from scratch—and all that is unseen work for the most part, but absolutely vital for you.

In the initial stages of counselling it may be hard to begin with. You may have to grit your teeth to get through, but it is worth it. God has committed Himself to doing a “perfect work” in you (Hebrews 13 v 21). He never fails.

It is seldom a quick work, SO YOU NEED TO BE ABLE TO TAKE THE LONG VIEW.

In order to help you do this and help overcome discouragement along the way, try and find friends willing to walk with you over the long term and be there to encourage you.

7. Finally, it is an interesting observation—those who become obsessed with their healing rarely seem to experience a fully complete healing and the reason is this...

Selfishness.

If all you ever want to do, is get healed so you can just have a soft, blissful life with no troubles and issues and you never want to help others then in essence you exhibit all the signs of being a spoil brat.

It is likely you will never be healed.

That may seem harsh, but it is true.

If your entire world revolves around you and YOUR NEEDS and you never spare a thought for anyone else—and the only thing you ever seem to pray about is YOU and getting healed, then it's probably going to be a long, long wait before (if ever) you ever experience real healing at all.

God wants all of us to “grow up into Christ”—yet, some of us still behave like children, screaming in fits and tantrums and issuing demands for God to heal us instantly, as if He were our personal slave. The reality is, without His mercy revealed through Jesus, every one of us would go to hell.

Check yourself in this final last point, *it is important.*

What do you honestly pray about?

Is it ALL about you?

Do you serve others?

Do you even want to—are you willing to find somewhere in the Church where you can serve others, even if it is only serving tea or coffee after services?

Funny thing is when you start PRAYING for other's healing and concerns and looking for ways to serve others, God starts LISTENING and answering your heart cries for help and healing too.

What goes around, comes around.

"With the same measure you use, it will be measured to you."

Mark 4 v 24 (NKJV)

The more you pray for others with genuine love, care and concern for them, the more others will strive before the throne of the Almighty on your behalf, and before you know it, suddenly answers will begin flowing to you unexpectedly.

You may even find yourself saying *"But I've not been praying about that lately, how come God answered me?"* and you'd be right, but the Holy Spirit will have led someone else to intercede and break through for you **ON YOUR BEHALF**.

It's a kingdom principle—the more you give the **MORE** it will be given back to you *"a good measure pressed down and shaken together."*

Share the good things God shows you along the way to help others get healed too. **Pray for them, then God will raise others to pray for you!**

Now however, let's look at six key reasons God often chooses not to respond to earnest prayer. That's right He will often just ignore you, even if it may be His will to answer you.

So let's face it, if you are going to pray, you want to make sure that God not only hears you, but chooses to respond favourably to your requests as well. If so, you'd be wise to pay attention to these "prayer killers" we discuss next and avoid being snared by them.

Six Killer Reasons Why God Ignores Your Prayers*

We all pray.

If we pray it stands to reason we have at least a “mustard seed” size grain of faith that God hears our prayers, because Jesus said it was all we needed to see amazing things happen in our lives. **The Bible says faith is a gift.** God delights to hear and help us He gave us the ability to believe Him in the form of the gift of faith. (Ephesians 2 v 8).

So if we know God is omnipresent (*everywhere at once*) and omniscient (*all knowing*) and He hears not only our every word, but also our very thoughts, then how come so often He seems not to answer, or even ignores our prayers?

Thankfully, the Bible reveals the exact reasons why this takes place.

Here are six important reasons why God refuses to answer your prayers.

Let's begin with a biggie which stops UNTOLD NUMBERS of prayers dead in their tracks. They quite literally don't stand a single hope of being answered until this is faced.

1. You Are Cherishing Sin in Your Heart

It's amazing how easily we deceive ourselves. And the core issue is that of the heart.

Jeremiah puts it like this...

“The heart is deceitful above all things and desperately wicked; who can know it?” Jeremiah 17 v 9 (NKJV)

Six Killer Reasons Why God Ignores Your Prayers

Isn't it amazing how so often if we find our petitions and prayers are not being answered we turn and place the blame on God?

We never seem to find fault with ourselves.

No wonder Jeremiah says the heart is “desperately wicked”. It is so wicked in fact it can bring us to the point where we stand in a false sense of righteous indignation and complain about God...

“Well, I have been praying for years about this, and nothing has ever changed! I have fasted myself skinny and still God has not answered me. I don't know what else to do, I have prayed in every way I can about this thing, yet God is still silent towards me.”

In these situations it is likely we've been deceived by our own hearts...

*“If I regard iniquity in my heart **THE LORD WILL NOT HEAR.**”*

Psalm 66 v 18 (NKJV)

In cases like this, it is as simple as that.

God REFUSES to even listen to you, because secretly you still LOVE your hidden sin. You have a hidden compartment in your heart where you secretly store this sin.

Then when no one is looking, you take it out and gorge yourself on it.

Afterwards, smitten with condemnation, guilt and shame you may vow thousands of times over to never do it again, yet... you carefully wrap it up and place it back into the compartment it came from deep in your heart. It quietly abides there, waiting for the next time you call it up.

This instead of DESPISING IT, tearing it out and bringing it into the light before trusted brothers or sisters and there, broken before the face of God, implore Him to cut it out from the depths of you, so it will no longer remain active in your life.

Instead...

Six Killer Reasons Why God Ignores Your Prayers

You refuse to make yourself accountable, so your Pastor, elders or counsellors can keep a healthy check on you to see whether the grip of this particular thing is truly broken in your life or not.

If you were to, you'd be amazed at the sense of well being and order that would come into your life, not to mention the progress you'd make because suddenly God Himself would begin to fight for you.

You would SUDDENLY begin to hear Him speaking with you too, because He could see you want change and your willingness to OBEY His commands.

Remember—ACTIONS speak louder than words.

James says you don't have faith at all if it is not backed up by your life...

"Faith without works (a faithful life that supports what you claim) is DEAD."

James 2 v 20 (My paraphrase)

You are WHAT YOU DO—NOT what you say.

What is so dangerous about this type of sin, is it's deceptive nature.

It can trick you into thinking you are completely righteous.

In fact there many Christians receiving counselling right now, that are utterly convincing as to how holy their lives are. Many counsellors completely believe them too—unless they spot these issues with the discernment of the Holy Spirit.

Many have this iniquity so well hidden they've convinced themselves they are walking righteously before God—yet they seem to suffer inexplicable SILENCE from God to their requests in prayer.

This is very important. When you choose to indulge in sin on an ongoing basis, you actually separate yourself from God.

Six Killer Reasons Why God Ignores Your Prayers

Isaiah puts it like this...

*“Behold, the LORD’s hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; nor His ear heavy, that it cannot hear. **But your iniquities have separated you from your God; and your sins have hidden His face from you, so that He will not hear. For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies.**”*

Isaiah 59 v 1-2 (NKJV)

It means...

- a) You are separated from God—sin ALWAYS does that, **Christian or not.**
- b) You are SPEAKING LIES to God—Isaiah says your fingers are defiled and you lie to God.
- c) Your conscience will strongly witness you are not being honest or obedient to God.

Think about it in the natural.

If your son kept drinking alcohol illicitly (while still under age) would you allow him to remain behind at your house and throw a party for his friends while you went on holiday?

Not likely.

As wise, loving parents we would never allow such things to happen, because we know how destructive it would be to the long term development of the child to reward such bad behaviour by giving in to their (albeit persistent) requests.

Do we think God is any less good as a wise parent towards us?

Of course not.

We discipline kids by grounding them and taking away privileges from them when they consistently betray our trust and execute bad behaviour.

And so it is with God.

Six Killer Reasons Why God Ignores Your Prayers

Are you grounded?

Has He withdrawn His privileges from you?

God will NOT answer your prayer if you keep sin in your heart. It does not matter whether the thing you are praying for is His will or not.

In fact it may very well be His will to grant your request, but He will not, because remember, He has committed Himself to doing a PERFECT work in you—to make you holy and ready for eternity with Him in heaven.

*He has all the time in the world in which NOT to answer you. **You do not.***

You need to find out what is wrong now.

Chances are it's not God... it is you.

John says God only answers prayer if we consistently keep His commandments and DO THOSE THINGS PLEASING IN HIS SIGHT.

*"Beloved, if our heart does not condemn us, we have confidence toward God. And whatever we ask we receive from Him, **because we keep His commandments and do those things that are pleasing in His sight.**"*

1 John 3 v 21-22 (NKJV)

Let me repeat...

Only when we are doing things pleasing in His sight has He promised to answer our prayers. Surprisingly few Christians realise this.

Instead they approach God as if they can live anyway they wish, and then wonder why the answers they need do not come.

So if you are praying for something and you don't get it, don't for a moment think God does not answer prayer, or that He is inconsistent. The exact opposite is true in fact.

He is entirely consistent with His own standard of holiness.

He will answer you accordingly, when you decide to jettison FROM YOUR HEART the sin that has silently clung to the inner fabric of your life all these years.

To discern whether this is the case with your life, get alone with God and ask Him to deeply search your heart (fasting will help) and show you whether there is anything in your life (and the past) that is a consistent ongoing (and often cleverly concealed) sin which you have not repented of.

Ask Him if there is anything at all that you are doing in your life that DISPLEASES Him and then wait quietly before Him for the answers.

When He shows them to you simply confess them as sin and repent of them (assuming you have any to confess of course). Following the advice of James 5 v 16 is also wise at this point, *and especially so in the cases of sins that are addictive and compulsive in nature.*

By humbling yourself before God in this way and humbly seeking help from His servants you place yourself directly under the stream of His mercy. As they “keep a watch over your soul” you can learn to walk out a new consistency of Godly behaviour. You will then begin to find God starts answering your prayers on a regular basis.

If however you do all highlighted above and God still refuses to answer your prayers then it may be the next point is hindering your prayers before Him—again it is an affair of the heart.

2. You Have Idols In Your Heart—You Love Them More Than Jesus

We are familiar with idols in temples the world over—but what is an idol in the heart? They must exist because the prophet Ezekiel said...

*“Now some of the elders of Israel came to me and sat before me. And the word of the LORD came to me, saying, “Son of man, **these men have set up their idols in their hearts, and put before them that which causes them to stumble into iniquity. Should I let Myself be inquired of at all by them... they are all estranged from Me by their idols.**” Ezekiel 14 v 1-5 (NKJV)*

Here is an illustration from my own life of what an idol in the heart is...

I had only been a Christian for a few months, but just long enough for the first flush of the honey moon period of love for Jesus to have died down a little. I then found myself spending more and more time (and money) on fishing. In fact it got the point, where I was day dreaming of fishing much more than anything else. I would fill my spare time with long hours fishing for carp, my favourite species.

However, during this period I noticed a strange dissatisfaction creeping into my life that had three consequences.

1. Firstly, I was not so happy around God or His people.
2. Things such as prayer, became a chore.
3. God just did not seem to answer my prayers quickly any more, if at all.

My conscience did convict me that *I was quietly becoming obsessed with this sport*, but I quickly brushed it's quiet voice to one side and rushed to the lake where I spent so many hours.

Strangely though, I never seemed to catch much in those days either!

I wondered what was wrong. Then one day I went to visit a dear Christian couple whose door was ever open to me. While I sat in the front room waiting for some tea to be made, in an instant God showed me the problem.

In my heart I suddenly had a picture of Jesus standing directly in front of me (it was in my heart/mind, it was not an open vision or trance like Peters on top of his roof at lunch time (Acts 10 v 9-16).

However...

I could not see His face.

And the reason I could not see His face, was because I was standing in front of Him holding up a bunch of fishing rods, spread wide before my eyes completely OBSCURING the face of Jesus.

Six Killer Reasons Why God Ignores Your Prayers

Now I knew the reason why God had seemed so distant during the past couple of months and the scripture from Ezekiel quoted above came into my heart.

Then God showed me **fishing had become an idol I had allowed to be set up in my heart. It was the stumbling block that was ruining my relationship with Him.** It was becoming dangerously close to vying for first place in my hearts affections with Him.

So it had to go.

Jesus simply said.

“You can’t see me because you love this fishing so much. You can’t hear me because you don’t want to listen to me, because you love fishing instead of me. These rods you have are idols in your heart.”

I was cut to the heart. That very afternoon I went straight home and collected every piece of fishing tackle I possessed (six rods and reels) and took them to the local dump.

My thinking was this... *“What did they do with idols in the Old Testament? They smashed them.”*

So I did just that.

I took them to the local dump, and on the sides of the metal skips I smashed the rods and reels to pieces.

The men working at the dump were mortified. They begged me to spare them (even for cash) (some of my tackle was quite expensive) but I refused. I wanted not only the ‘idols’ to be smashed physically, but also spiritually torn from my heart there and then.

From that day I experienced the joy of the Lord flowing back into my spirit again. Prayer, going to Church and Bible reading was a joy once more and the presence of God was back with me again.

Interestingly that very day God also challenged me on another set of idols with a far deeper stronghold in my life—that of music.

Six Killer Reasons Why God Ignores Your Prayers

In addition to the fishing tackle I also brought with me over 100 vinyl records, including albums I had previously treasured almost as much as life itself. These all suffered the same fate as the fishing rods that day. *I smashed each one before God on the side of the skip.*

As I say, the workers at the council dump looked on with amazement, scratching their heads at this obvious lunatic. Yet, it was I who went home with such a sense of liberty and peace before God I would not have traded anything for it.

God removed those idols in my heart that day and in all the years since they have never returned. Yet the goodness and kindness of God continues wonderfully, because these many years later I can now go fishing with my sons and we love it... yet it does not grip me like it did internally all those years before.

Music is the same, now I enjoy it for what it is, yet it does not GRIP me now. Back then, I was almost totally obsessed with it because I was planning on becoming a musician.

In fact God has blessed me one hundred times over as a playing musician now as well. I regularly play guitar and drums and lead worship at Church with other great musicians.

It is probably one of the most enjoyable things I do now, to be lost in worship playing music and singing for the King of Kings and Lord of Lords. In the fullness of time God returned to me all He required me to lay down before Him that day at the local dump.

And here is the thing; all He gave back to me is FAR BETTER!

But that's my story.

What about you?

Do have idols in your heart causing you to stumble before God?

An idol is ANYTHING you place before God.

Is there anything you love (think about) more than Jesus?

Your idol could be...

- Football.
- Your wife.
- Your kids.
- Your car.
- Your career.
- Your money.
- Your image (or body).
- Your house.
- Your position in Church work.
- Your addiction to secret sins.
- Your love of TV.
- Your smart phone.

And that may be why God refuses to answer your prayers, no matter how much praying you do. Dealing with idols of the heart is simple. Ask God to search your heart and reveal them to you.

Then if He does, ask Him what He wants YOU to do with them.

Don't just copy what I did.

I did not copy anyone, I just did what the Holy Spirit wanted me to do. Your job is to do the same. If God shows you there are idols in your heart, He will show you what to do with them. Just obey the leading of the Holy Spirit when He does... He may lead you to the dump, He may not. He deals with each of us individually.

But one thing is for certain until your idols are torn from your heart, it will be hard for you to get the answers you want from God in prayer.

Now let's see the next common hindrance to answered prayers.

3. Unforgiveness... Pure and Simple

Scripture makes it clear any root of bitterness left in our hearts not only harms our lives, it also pollutes and defiles other people too.

Six Killer Reasons Why God Ignores Your Prayers

*“Looking carefully lest anyone fall short of the grace of God; lest any **root of bitterness springing up cause trouble, and by this many become defiled.**”*

Hebrews 12 v 15 (NKJV)

In addition Paul says the carnal mind is at “*enmity with God*” (Romans 8 v 7) and is therefore not subject to the law of God.

Effectively, if you operate with a carnal mind (such as by harbouring unforgiveness or bitterness towards anyone) then your mind has an attitude of hostility, and ill will, even malice, towards God.

It does not like being told what to do by Him.

As such when convicted as to a wrong action by Him, it will rebel and often refuse to obey.

This type of response is quite common when someone has harboured unforgiveness towards another for perhaps many years and is asked to forgive that person for a wrong committed or perceived wrong.

Yet, not forgiving others who may have wronged you, literally slams shut the heavens on your behalf. It is one of the most common causes of people not receiving answers to their prayers.

Here’s what Jesus said about it...

*“And whenever you stand praying, **if you have anything against anyone, forgive him, that your Father in heaven may also forgive you your trespasses.** But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father in heaven forgive your trespasses.”*

Mark 11 v 25-26 (NKJV)

It is very plain isn’t it?

Even more so when you consider Jesus made this statement in the context of being able to receive answers from God in prayer. He was teaching on that very subject the verse before...

Six Killer Reasons Why God Ignores Your Prayers

*“So Jesus answered and said to them, “Have faith in God. For assuredly, I say to you, whoever says to this mountain, ‘Be removed and be cast into the sea,’ and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that those things he says will be done, he will have whatever he says. **Therefore I say to you, whatever things you ask when you pray, believe that you receive them, and you will have them**”. But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father in heaven forgive your trespasses.”*

Mark 11 v 22-26 (NKJV)

In the verse above, Jesus teaches exactly how to receive things in prayer. Yet, in the very next verse He warns about the huge hindrance that will block those very prayers from being answered—**UNFORGIVENESS**.

Is there someone who has harmed you or your reputation in any way, that you still rise up in bitterness against? Do you loathe the mention of their name? Are you still tender from the wounds you received at their hands? Were you made to look foolish by them in some way and hold it against them to this day?

Sometimes to forgive is the hardest thing of all, yet it is the most important because if you do not forgive them, two things happen.

1. God will NOT forgive you your sins (Ouch, that could get messy!).
2. You will not receive answers to your prayers—for your mind is operating carnally, and you have set yourself up in enmity (animosity, hatred, ill will) towards God. He will NOT answer you until you acknowledge this sin, repent fully of it, and ask Him to cleanse it out of your life by the precious Blood of His dear Son Jesus.

Do it now.

It’s not worth proceeding one sentence further in this book until you do.

4. Your Motives Are Wrong

If you have checked your heart against the previous three points and found you have no issues concerning them, then it may be down to **WHY** you are praying, as to why God will not answer you.

Six Killer Reasons Why God Ignores Your Prayers

Sometimes, what we are praying for is 100% in the will of God and we bear no grudges or ill will towards anyone, no idols lurk in our heart, yet still God remains silent on our behalf.

How so?

Sometimes, hidden in that tricky (desperately wicked) heart again lurks something called MOTIVE. Very often the true motivations as to why we do things remain very well concealed, often couched in smooth spiritual language.

For example a businessman may claim...

"I want God to prosper my business, so that my I will have more free time and money to serve God and help support mission work all over the world."

Yet, in his heart of hearts, instead he dreams of simply spending the money on himself, as evidenced by how he spends his money now. If he does not support missions now, with a smaller amount, it's unlikely he will support missions when he has a large amount later.

"He who is faithful in what is least is faithful also in much; and he who is unjust in what is least is unjust also in much."

Luke 16 v 10 (NKJV)

God knows his true motive and until he repents and resolves these issues of motivation God is unlikely to grant his request.

God may ignore a ladies request to join the worship team as a singer, because her heart motive is wrong. She may secretly spend all her time dreaming of the day, when she is the lead singer, leading thousands of worshippers at conferences or special services... yet her motive is not for the glory of God.

Instead she really wants to bask in her own glory, to enjoy the admiring glances and comments of those who appreciate what a "fine singing voice" or "how sensitive she is to the Holy Spirit".

Six Killer Reasons Why God Ignores Your Prayers

She is not content to 'decrease' while Christ increases and she gets forgotten as the worshippers are taken up by the beauty of God.

She is not content to hear people leave the meeting saying things like...

"Isn't Jesus beautiful? His presence was so lovely tonight."

Instead, she asks people...

"How was MY singing tonight?"

Sometimes motives like this are the subtlest of things to detect yet, they hold the key as to why many find their way "hedged up by thorns" from the Almighty, while He blocks their way for something they have been praying fervently for.

One of the most common stumbling blocks comes by those aspiring to take up positions of leadership within the Church or Christian Organisations. **It is ambition**—and desire for positions of power.

I have come across many people over the years, who have shared (sometimes with tears) how they have been given a very special gift of teaching, and have done such and such training and are therefore qualified in every way—yet it seems just as if no matter what they try and do to attain office in the Church or an organisation they find that an INVISIBLE WALL is barring their way.

Some of these individuals have sought position like this for years.

Yet to no avail.

In many cases, these folk do have a genuine gift (given by God) that qualifies them in every way to bless the wider Body of Christ, yet they remain barred from using it because every door of opportunity slams shut just when they approach it.

In fact, they may even have discerned very correctly that their gift is indeed all part of their God given destiny, God's BIG plan for their lives, yet they remain grounded on the first rung of the ladder.

Stuck.

Six Killer Reasons Why God Ignores Your Prayers

Why?

The reason is simple—their MOTIVE is wrong.

God is resisting them actually.

If their motive is to be a star on the teaching platform, or to teach because “others are nowhere as good as they are” then they are skating on thin ice.

“God resists the proud. But gives grace to the humble.”

(James 4 v 6 NKJV)

They will only receive promotion when they humble their heart before Him and allow the Holy Spirit to sift and purify their motives.

Once they have been through this process of purification (which can take years if they are stubborn) then God will graciously allow them to begin using a gift He may have given them many years earlier.

Motives, motives, motives.

Ask God to reveal to you WHY you want to do a certain thing. Then make sure it lines up with His motivation and you will be fine.

The best way of all is ask Him to show you what Jesus’ motives would be were He to pray for what you seek... His motive is bound to be pure.

And remember it is the pure in heart that see God (Matthew 5 v 8). Therefore, you will be able to take on board the right motive and attain your answer before God and He will move you into it quite effortlessly.

Be also aware that when God does this it can surprise and sometimes shock others. Some may not be happy either, so be forewarned!

Yet...

If your motive is right towards God and others, there will be nothing that God can't do through you. Be kind and generous to others from your heart and see what happens. Make your motive to serve others with love as well as God and you won't go wrong.

You may just find God starts answering your prayers too.

5. You Treat Your Wife or Husband Wrongly

Many of us unwittingly fall into this trap and cannot understand why God does not seem to answer our prayers. It is easy to do.

Thankfully the Apostle Peter explains exactly why God refuses to respond to our prayers. He explains our prayers can be HINDERED if we fail to HONOUR our spouses...

*"Husbands, likewise, dwell with them with understanding, giving honor to the wife, as to the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, **that your prayers may not be hindered.**"*

1 Peter 3 v 7 (NKJV)

Treating your wife (or husband, God is no respecter of persons) badly will instantly qualify you to receive HINDRANCE from God when seeking answers from Him in prayer. And let's face it, if He hinders us, we're pretty stuck, are we not?

The foundational unit for all human life to flourish is the family. As such the marriage partnership is key to the healthy functioning of this vital social unit.

If this relationship is full of fear, bitterness, recrimination, harsh, vindictive or domineering behaviour, it will be very difficult for the instigating partner to receive anything in answer to prayer from God.

God will likely side with the injured party.

Six Killer Reasons Why God Ignores Your Prayers

If you have checked off the previous four reasons as to why God does not answer prayer and found you are clear on them all, then I'd like to ask you... how do you ACT on a daily basis towards your spouse?

If you don't honour or respect them on an ongoing basis, watch out, God may RESIST you.

Marriage is a balance of harmony the Holy Spirit can help you achieve, but you must be willing to forgive and bless your marriage partner.

The Apostle Paul outlines the pattern like this...

"Nevertheless let each one of you in particular so love his own wife as himself, and let the wife see that she respects her husband."

Ephesians 5 v 33 (NKJV)

Additionally, if you were to ever (or have already done so and not repented) venture further afield into the territory of BETRAYAL then God will DEFINITELY NOT answer your prayers.

If you commit adultery this is what you can expect at His hand, no matter how you fast, weep or wail, it won't do you one iota of good, **God will REFUSE your prayers until you truly repent of what He calls is your treachery.**

Don't believe me?

Look at this...

*"You cover the altar of the LORD with tears, With weeping and crying; **So He does not regard the offering anymore, nor receive it with goodwill from your hands.** Yet you say, "For what reason?" Because the LORD has been witness between you and the wife of your youth, **with whom you have dealt treacherously;** yet she is your companion and your wife by covenant... **therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously with the wife of his youth."***

Malachi 2 v 13-15 (NKJV)

Again the above can apply equally to wives dealing treacherously with husbands too. The same principle applies. God hates acts of betrayal within marriage and will refuse your petitions before Him as just one consequence.

By the way this form of betrayal also **INCLUDES THOSE WHO INDULGE IN VIEWING PORNOGRAPHY**. If you engage in this you have “committed adultery” with the people you are lusting after in the pictures or videos you look at.

*“Whoever looks at a woman to lust for her, **has already committed adultery with her in his heart.**” Matthew 5 v 28 (NKJV)*

This is often the cause for inexplicable failure in business or financial problems too. Unless you repent and get your house in order, you can NEVER expect God to move on your behalf in prayer and victory. You will find yourself mired in an endless downward spiral of depravity and sadness—as for your destiny, it just will not happen. Sad but true.

It will eventually cause the destruction of every dear thing you hold in life including the shreds of what may be left of your marriage.

If this applies to you, don’t ignore it.

Reread chapter 9 again **“The Sin That No One Talks About”** and seek wise counsel as soon as you can, or you will find that destruction like the above, will hunt you down as an armed robber.

If you think no one (including your spouse) knows about it, think again—*this type of secret activity will become exposed, it’s only a matter of time. It may even be in Church before all.*

Act now before it is too late and get help.

6. You Are Ungenerous in Your Giving

This final section deals with another reason why getting answers in prayer may be hindered for some people. We are even charged with robbing God. Serious stuff.

Six Killer Reasons Why God Ignores Your Prayers

Let's return to Malachi once more...

*"Will a man rob God? Yet you have robbed Me! But you say, 'In what way have we robbed You?' In tithes and offerings. **You are cursed with a curse, for you have robbed Me**, even this whole nation. Bring all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be food in My house, and try Me now in this." says the LORD of hosts, "If I will not open for you the windows of heaven and pour out for you such blessing that there will not be room enough to receive it.*

"And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, so that he will not destroy the fruit of your ground, nor shall the vine fail to bear fruit for you in the field," says the LORD of hosts; and all nations will call you blessed, for you will be a delightful land," says the LORD of hosts."

Malachi 3 v 8-12 (NKJV)

Therefore, in the same way that Governments levy taxes on citizens for the good of society so God requires and expects each of us to also contribute financially to the work of the local Church.

This is so that the Pastors and elders may be free to concentrate on ministering to the people within the congregation and provision can be made for those vulnerable members of society that the local Church touches or has within it's ranks. In addition to this the money given is also to be used for the purpose of extending the work of God out into communities in a way that facilitates evangelism.

It's pretty straightforward when you think about it.

If you want good roads to drive on, then you need to pay Government your annual Road Tax. This helps pay for the maintenance of the roads so you don't have to suffer damage to your car by driving on broken down roads and potholes!

Likewise, if you want a warm, secure environment in which to meet with brothers and sisters, and get good teaching from good Pastors or good pastoral care, then you simply must contribute financially to God's work. The way God desires you do so bringing tithes and offerings into the local Church.

Six Killer Reasons Why God Ignores Your Prayers

Now some may argue because Malachi is on the Old Testament the command to bring tithes in no longer applies, so what does Jesus say?

Well...

He says bring tithes and do good works too...

*“But woe to you Pharisees! For you tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass by justice and the love of God. **These you ought to have done, without leaving the others undone.**”*

(Luke 11 v 42 NKJV)

The consequences of not doing so, as Malachi reveals are severe.

He says you will be “cursed with a curse”.

But it gets worse.

Not only are you cursed, but here’s the thing...

You are cursed BY GOD.

Now I don’t know about you, but I don’t want to be cursed by God.

Cursed by people is bad enough, **but cursed by God?**

Yikes, that is scary.

It’s very easy to slip in this matter. For many years, I let my tithing quietly slip away into almost complete inaction, except for giving occasional offerings. I wondered why God’s blessing had all but dried up, and in particular concerning financial provision.

It was only when I realised one day with a terrible shock I had been unwittingly, (bar the odd guilty pang of my conscience, which I quickly suppressed) withholding my tithes for years.

It was only when I realised fully this was most likely why I had been suffering financial problems that I woke up to my crass stupidity.

I tracked back through the years and realised the years which had been blessed with “more than enough” were markedly those in which I had brought in the full tithe to God’s house.

So I changed... even when at that stage I did not think I could afford to. In fact I discovered the opposite—I could not afford NOT to tithe!

An incredible thing happened—at the very point where I was really struggling financially, I agreed with my wife to tithe and give £300.00 to our Church which was 10% of what was in my account at the time.

It was a CRAZY idea in the natural. However, I was profoundly aware of how ignoring giving my tithes had got me into this very mess in the first place, so I gave the tithe... joyfully, and in faith.

Then an amazing thing happened...

Within ten days, we received £1800.00 back totally out of the blue from the Inland Revenue. We never dreamed this would happen, because prior to that the Tax Man only ever seemed to take from us!

Since then I have given up trying to work out how God will provide, because it’s not worth it, He said He would, if I would just do my bit, so I’m now trying to learn to be content with doing just that!

Tithing to God is a divine law, just as powerful as gravity.

You may not understand it, but YOU DON’T NEED TO.

However, fighting it may well cause you to commit financial suicide.

Here is the shortest teaching on tithing ever given.

Tithing = You being BLESSED by God.

Not Tithing = You being CURSED by God.

Which would you prefer?

Here's the final thing you must add, for it to change from being a curse into a blessing for you instead... ***you must give your tithe, gladly, thankfully and BY FAITH.***

The book of Hebrews talks of those who don't "*mix faith*" with the word when they hear it and therefore suffer as a result (Hebrews 4 v 2).

Don't be like them.

Be someone who mixes faith when you bring God's tithe to Him. You will need to anyway, and especially if you find yourself in straightened financial circumstances because of your neglect of this important aspect of your worship.

This is because you may not think you have enough to give the full tithe (10% of your income normally) and you will need to really trust that God will see what you do by faith and "*reward you diligently*" (Hebrews 11 v 6) this way because you are pleasing Him.

It is also important to realise your tithes and offerings are an integral part of your worship. In fact they cannot be separated from true worship, because whatever you worship, you assign 'worth' to.

When you assign value to God through your tithes and offerings you reveal a) The depth of your love and devotion to Him b) That you trust He truly is what He says He is—the Almighty and as such is easily able to maintain and provide for whatever needs you ask Him for in prayer.

If you have struggled with this issue ask God to help you to understand this important aspect of worship so you can begin to enjoy honouring Him in this regard. Then His blessing can begin to flow for you.

To wrap up this chapter, if you have checked your heart against the main six reasons above why Christians do not receive answers to their prayers and found you are walking rightly before God then, well done, you are in a good position to receive from Him.

Lastly to get your prayers answered note these important points...

1. **Fast when you pray for specific requests.** Answers come... FASTER!
2. **Be AGGRESSIVELY persistent.** Jesus says it is the violent who possess the Kingdom. (Matthew 11 v 12) He also urges you to KEEP praying and NEVER give up. (Luke 18 v 1-8).
3. **God only answered some of my 'big' prayers after many years.** I prayed for my wife concerning one certain area and the answer only came after SEVENTEEN years. Another time when praying for myself God only answered me after twenty three years!
4. **DON'T GIVE UP—KEEP PURSUING and TRUSTING GOD.**
5. **Never forget God's promise to answer your prayers is pretty much CONDITIONAL and dependent on how you are (habitually) living and what you do.**

Remember what John said...

"Beloved, if our heart does not condemn us, we have confidence toward God. And whatever we ask we receive from Him, because we keep His commandments and do those things that are pleasing in His sight."

1 John 3 v 21-22 (NKJV)

Simple really isn't it?

Are you doing (every day) those things that please God?

If so then your heart will not condemn (convict) you. You can have CONFIDENCE that God will answer you prayers, so be BOLD and happy when you ask, for you WILL be answered.

In our next chapter, I would like to introduce you to a very dear friend and counsellor of mine—the REAL Holy Spirit! He prays for us too, and His prayers NEVER miss!

*Adaption from Torry, R.A. (2000) The Power of Prayer (Ch. 9 Hindrances to Prayer)

The Truth About The Holy Spirit; How To Understand When God Is Speaking, Leading And Guiding You.

These days in some popular (often charismatic) churches the Holy Spirit it seems has become almost a very fashionable must have 'accessory' yet how do you know it is the real Holy Spirit who is speaking to and leading you?

So...

At the outset of this chapter I would like to make this appeal...

"Will the real Holy Spirit please stand up!"

Because believe me there are PLENTY of imposters lining up to lead you into things that the REAL Holy Spirit would NEVER authorise or condone as expressions of His character.

Thankfully, we have in God's word a FAIL PROOF way of knowing who the Holy Spirit really is, when He speaks and how to recognise His leading and guiding on a daily basis.

In fact, being a Christian without being led by the Holy Spirit in the truest sense is JUST NOT POSSIBLE.

"For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God."

Romans 8 v 14 (NKJV)

There is the key, right there... *"led by the Spirit of God"*.

If you are one of God's sons or daughters then **being led by the Holy Spirit should be a foundational aspect of your DAILY walk with God.** Therefore ALL OF US can experience the closeness of a relationship with the Holy Spirit in which He speaks and leads like this every day.

The Truth About the Holy Spirit...

Is that your experience yet?

If not don't worry—you are in a good place, because it means you are not sullied by clever counterfeits masquerading as the Holy Spirit, such as in many popular Churches today.

Let's lay a solid Biblical foundation concerning who the Holy Spirit is.

Once we've done that we will then explore His character (which is so vital to know) and finish by revealing how He speaks, leads and guides the believer—covering how to be filled with the Holy Spirit including speaking in tongues.

So Who Really Is The Holy Spirit?

Now we could spend a long time teaching here on who the Holy Spirit is, but I want to make it simple. Grasping what I say here is INCREDIBLY important for you.

Doing so will help you avoid much heartache and disappointment. It will help you walk with every increasing strength towards the destiny God has in store for you.

- You will learn when to accept prophecy from others concerning your life.
- You will learn when to IGNORE them, because they are not from God.
- You will recognise when the Holy Spirit places urgency in your heart to act in order to cause prophecy concerning your life to come to pass.

Above all...

You will learn to recognise the true Holy Spirit and therefore find it easy to submit to His leading and walk in harmony with Him.

And trust me—without walking in harmony with the Holy Spirit, you will find it nigh on impossible to fulfil God's BIG Plan for your life. This is because the Holy Spirit is the very One that Jesus asked His Father to lead you by the hand into your destiny in God.

Basically without Him, you are stuffed.

The Truth About the Holy Spirit...

Worse still, you may be “slipped a dummy” by the evil one. Instead you may end up following a carefully disguised “*angel of light*” (2 Corinthians 11 v 14) dressed up as the Holy Spirit to fool you.

Don't worry though.

One simple, yet hugely neglected scripture holds the CENTRAL KEY as to who the Holy Spirit is, and just as importantly reveals—EXACTLY WHAT HE IS LIKE and HOW HE WILL ACT IN YOUR LIFE.

Get this deep in your heart and you will never be deceived again as to who the Holy Spirit is and how He behaves.

The Apostle Paul describes the Holy Spirit thus...

*“But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed **the Spirit of God** dwells in you. Now if anyone does not have **the Spirit of Christ**, he is not His. And if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin, but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.*

*But if **the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead** dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you.”*

Romans 8 v 9-11 (NKJV)

So we see the Holy Spirit described thus in two sentences from the scripture above...

- the Spirit of God.
- the Spirit of Christ.

The description I want you to write on your heart though is...

The Spirit of CHRIST.

If there is one thing you can do to inoculate yourself from being deceived as to who the Holy Spirit really is, it is found in that key verse.

The Holy Spirit of God—is **the Spirit of Christ.**

The Truth About the Holy Spirit...

Therefore He will ACT just as if Jesus were here on earth.

If you want to know how the Holy Spirit will act towards you in any given situation, read the Gospels again and again and SEE HOW JESUS DEALT WITH REAL, EVERY DAY FOLKS LIKE YOU AND I. Then you will have a picture of how the Holy Spirit is likely to act in your life.

Plus importantly...

Whenever you see things in conferences or meetings being described as 'manifestations' of the Holy Spirit you should immediately apply this simple test...

Do these manifestations **ACT LIKE JESUS WOULD, IF HE WERE HERE IN THE FLESH?**

By simply applying this one test you will save yourself from being led astray by all sorts of "spiritual nonsense" now seen in sadly so many churches and described as "the moving of the Holy Spirit."

It is extremely dangerous to attribute every single supernatural manifestation in meetings as the Spirit of God. Yet so many people do just that. For babes in Christ, this is akin to leaders sending new believers, lemming like as "lambs to the slaughter."

I have been in meetings where (supposedly) normal believers are literally **barking like dogs, having lost all sense of self control**. This while people with no discernment (including the leaders of the meetings themselves) ascribe such behaviour as being the Holy Spirit.

Proclaiming such activities as expressions of the Holy Spirit are completely contradictory to scripture and bordering on blasphemous.

Ask yourself—would Jesus allow Himself to become out of control like this, cackling or howling like a wild animal or barking like a dog?

Is that how the Gospels show what the Holy Son of God is like?

Therefore is that how the "Spirit of Christ" would really act?

The Truth About the Holy Spirit...

He is not called Holy for nothing.

Could you ever imagine Jesus being unable to preach a single word of a sermon He was about to teach because He was twitching and laughing so much as to be out of control, so God's Holy Word was demeaned to a point of being utterly worthless in a meeting?

Would Jesus ever do that when about to present His beloved Father's word? *Doing so contradicts every aspect of the nature and character of God revealed in scripture.*

Yet I have attended conference meetings where such strong, mocking laughter so overtook the preacher and then overran the entire congregation that the whole meeting descended into chaotic, uncontrollable laughter.

It became a farce that bordered on mocking the very Holiness of God Himself. This forceful laughter lasted for forty minutes or more.

There was no preaching.

Next came nothing more than a complete disintegration of any Godly order until the whole meeting became a high pitched crescendo of screaming, howling twitching and laughing bodies strewn all over the meeting room.

I have attended many meetings (sadly) where behaviour like this was actually encouraged.

All this when the Apostle Paul, who valued the person and gifts of the Holy Spirit perhaps more than any of the other Apostles, (even saying "*I thank my God that I speak in tongues more than you all*" (1 Corinthians 14 v 18 NKJV) said that public meetings should always be conducted...

"Decently and in order."

1 Corinthians 14 v 40 (NKJV)

The Truth About the Holy Spirit...

I have been in meetings whereupon after having been supposedly “filled with the Holy Spirit” people have left the meeting, almost completely unable to control their normal bodily functions such as keeping their arms and hands down by their sides as they tried to walk. Instead they jerked uncontrollably, ***in ways that reminded me of mental patients completely devoid of normal cognitive functioning.***

Do these type of activities describe meetings conducted “decently and in order”?

Of course not.

Even more worrying was the effect that this outrageous behaviour had on those unbelievers who we noticed had looked on wide eyed at such meetings. Most were SCARED. **Most wanted to leave as quickly as possible.** Most thought the activities were extremely strange and even bordering on lunatic.

They had the exact opposite effect that Jesus had on normal people, who the Bible says were attracted to him (Mark 12 v 37).

The saddest part is the response that those afflicted by these counterfeit (for counterfeit is what they are) manifestations of the Holy Spirit had to say. Most simply brushed away the concerns we voiced by saying...

“We are just being fools for Jesus.”

I would agree, **these people are FOOLS.** They are being fooled by the greatest deceiver of them all, Satan, as he lures them into believing they are being filled with the Holy Spirit. In fact they have been fooled by his evil spirits MASQUERADING as the Holy Spirit.

So...

If folks don't ACT like Jesus would when “filled with the Holy Spirit.” ie They don't DISPLAY activities that reveal CHRIST, then as Paul says... *“they are NONE of His” (Romans 8 v 9)* ie they are not really filled by the Holy Spirit at all.

The Truth About the Holy Spirit...

Think about it—uncontrollable jerking, twitching, mocking laughter, howls, roars and barking coming out of people on an ongoing basis.

Is that how Jesus left ANYONE after He had ministered to them in the New Testament?

Is that how any of the disciples in the Book of Acts left anyone after praying for them? Read the Gospels and the Book of Acts again and you will quickly see for yourself.

It never happened.

On the contrary when Jesus found such behavior it often signalled the presence of demonic forces, which He dealt with very swiftly indeed, by DRIVING THEM OUT of the people concerned.

After Jesus delivered the Gaderene demoniac from whom He cast out over one thousand demons, this person was described as clothed and sitting quietly *“in his right mind”*. (Mark 5 v 15).

So never forget—the real key to recognising the REAL Holy Spirit at work is this... does this supernatural activity ACT LIKE JESUS and furthermore does it cause people to behave LIKE JESUS? If so it is likely to be the Holy Spirit.

(Sometimes of course the beautiful presence of Jesus in the person of the Holy Spirit will so terrify the demonic resident in a person that they may begin screaming, or thrashing about in a similar response to the man with an unclean spirit in the synagogue in Capernaum.

When this happens though, I suggest Satan’s stronghold in that persons life has been exposed by the Holy Spirit in order for believers to take action and drive the demon out of the one being tormented).

Now I’m not saying the true supernatural presence of God in the person of the Holy Spirit will not sometimes impact a persons physical being. In the strong presence of God people may fall before Him like a stone for example. Plenty of scripture from both the Old and New Testaments support this type of occurrence.

The Truth About the Holy Spirit...

For example...

- Daniel was overwhelmed and fell in God's presence. (Daniel 10 v 7-11).
- At the dedication of Solomon's Temple all the priests found themselves unable to enter in or even stand before God, His tangible FELT presence was so strong. (2 Chronicles 7 v 1-3).
- The disciples saw and felt flames of fire as they were filled with the Holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost. (Acts 2 v 1-4).
- The Apostle John on the Isle of Patmos fell as one dead in the presence of God. (Revelation 1 v 17).

All the above have one overriding component though...

Being in the presence of the Almighty God like this (through the direct revelation and agency of the Holy Spirit of God Himself) was **accompanied by a strong sense of the awesome fear, dread and reverence of the mighty God.**

Truly, when one is overwhelmed like this by the power of the Holy Spirit it results in a healthy fear of God.

Because...

"The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom."

Psalms 111 v 10 (NKJV)

I would also suggest the reason people thought the disciples were drunk after having been filled with the Holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost was because people prophesying with loud voices and proclaiming the "wonderful works of God" (Acts 2 v 11) by about one hundred and twenty people was pretty unusual behaviour (especially at 9.00am in the morning).

It was so far outside of the norm of anything regular Jews experienced that it warranted some kind of explanation... so they stabbed at explanations. The logical one some folks chose to try was to say these disciples were drunk.

I would agree these disciples were loud, **yet I would certainly dispute as to whether they were OUT OF CONTROL.**

The Truth About the Holy Spirit...

In the same way that there can be loud, exuberant praise and shouts of joy expressed during times of worship, I would posit these disciples having just received Jesus' "promise of the Father" had such joy that they expressed it with loud shouts of happy joy.

This would naturally look odd to orthodox eyes, yet in no way would what happened in Acts describe the type of activity regularly passed off these days as manifestations of the Holy Spirit such as I have described above; barking, howling, intense uncontrollable jerking, uncontrollable laughter etc.

Always note the end result of all such activities—do they result in a greater sense of the reverential fear and love of God? Do they result in GLORY being given to God? **Or do they just provide a wild, crazy time of fun for those involved, almost like taking a drug would.**

Do they DRAW ATTENTION to the person and actions rather than Jesus? In the case of the disciples on the day of Pentecost they were GLORIFYING God, *not the great time they were having.*

I would suggest if supernatural activities do not glorify God then you should question the source of them in the first place.

Watch out, not everything that claims to be the Holy Spirit really is Him! And remember Satan is a liar. He will lie (often through people) and claim certain things are manifestations of the Holy Spirit.

Your job as a wise believer in Christ is to discern the truth and see if such behaviour matches up with what you know reflects the true nature of the Holy Spirit. Always ask yourself...

Does the activity I am witnessing reflect the "Spirit of Christ"?

The Holy Spirit is described variously in scripture as...

- **Like fire**—connotes purity and purging or cleansing, holiness.
- **Like water**—signifies purity, cleansing, life giving.
- **Like oil**—healing, soothing, comfort, wisdom.
- **Like the wind**—gentleness, power and guidance.
- **Like a Dove**—gentleness, purity, humility, holy innocence.

The Truth About the Holy Spirit...

Put all the above together in the context of the Spirit of Christ and you have a true picture of the REAL character of the Holy Spirit.

He is holy, pure, peaceable, gentle like a dove, (yes, you can easily chase Him away). He is always ready to bring His Holy fire to purge a believers life and make it pure, yet always willing to be there to soothe, comfort and guide the believer into a life more and more like that of Jesus.

He provides the POWER for every believer to do this and all the while points AWAY from Himself and ALWAYS points instead away to Jesus and up to our Father in Heaven. He is our advocate on earth, our counsellor, guide and our deepest ally.

Just think about one point above for a second—how can those “manifestations of the (false) Holy Spirit” I described earlier even begin to do this? **They NEVER point to Jesus, or the Father**, they only draw attention to **THEMSELVES**. The false spirits behind them will always revel in drawing attention *away from Jesus and to themselves*.

How unlike that is compared to the true Spirit of God.

He is...

God, part of the Trinity... Father, Son and Spirit.

Hence He is HOLY.

He is pure.

He has feelings.

You can grieve Him (Ephesians 4 v30)

You can be LED by Him.

He will speak on your behalf.

He will help you to pray—even when you have no idea what to pray

He is your helper.

The Truth About the Holy Spirit...

He will NEVER leave you.

Most of all, He is JUST LIKE JESUS.

He will LIVE WITHIN YOU.

So on that last point how does that happen?

Just how does the Holy Spirit come to live in the believer?

I believe there are two distinct phases...

a) **When a person is born again and becomes a believer**, the Holy Spirit comes to live inside them and they are *“joined to the Lord and become ONE spirit with Him” (1 Corinthians 6 v 17).*

b) **A person can then also receive what is commonly known as “The Baptism in the Holy Spirit”** which can also be accompanied by the person speaking in tongues. Essentially the meaning of baptism in the original Greek is that of total immersion... or “being plunged into.”

When one is baptised in the Holy Spirit they become completely plunged or immersed into Him. He radically floods their being with His presence in such a powerful way they can never remain the same again. From that moment on, they know they have ‘power’ (Acts 1 v 8) to be witnesses for God wherever He leads them.

(Note: I do not believe every single person baptised into the Holy Spirit must speak in tongues as a result. Paul also makes this point, yet he also wished that all would receive this gift [1 Corinthians 14 v 5].

It is a common occurrence to this day all over the world, and one that accompanies such baptism, more often than not).

Next is an account of my own personal experience of being baptised in the Holy Spirit. I hope it can help those seeking to discover the wonderful baptism of the Holy Spirit for themselves.

The Truth About the Holy Spirit...

How I Received The Baptism Of The Holy Spirit—You Can Too.

Only four days after I had given my life by faith to Christ, in addition, I was doubly blessed to receive the baptism of the Holy Spirit. It was to change my life forever.

It is worth noting that although I had surrendered my life to Christ in a meeting the previous Sunday by faith and definitely knew inwardly I had been born again, I did not feel much difference otherwise.

I knew I was saved. I knew my sins were forgiven. I knew I had eternal life, yet I genuinely did not feel much real difference other than those key points. I simply accepted by faith what the Bible said—that by accepting Christ, my sins had been forgiven and my name had now been written into the Lambs “Book of Life” (Revelation 20 v 12) as one of the redeemed.

However all that was about to change when I attended a special youth meeting on the Thursday that week at a local hall.

This meeting was led by a visiting youth team from America who were helping at our Church at the time. About two hundred people attended the event and what happened that night will remain with me forever.

The meeting began in the normal way with a time of worship and the youth team leading us singing some modern choruses. As the worshipped progressed however, something unusual happened. As we entered a quieter, more reflective time of worship the main youth leader began to speak.

He said this...

*“The Lord has shown me that there are some of you here tonight, who really know that God has been speaking very powerfully to you lately. He has led you here tonight for a very special reason. **In fact for one or two of you, your whole life has been leading up to this very point, and God is going to meet with you now in a very special way.** If you know this is you, please put up your hand and I’m going to pray for you right where you are. Please put up your hand now.”*

The Truth About the Holy Spirit...

As I heard these words, my heart felt fit to burst. It was as if the leader were speaking directly to me, and no one else at all. The presence of God in the meeting seemed so strong and I knew this was my time. Suddenly I jumped up out of my seat and almost screaming (causing the friend who'd brought me to leap out of his skin!) I said...

"Yes, yes! That's me! That's me! Please pray for me. I know it's ME!"

As I say, I really shouted this out loudly, but I did not care what anyone else thought. I KNEW this was my time and come hell or high water, I was not going to leave that meeting without whatever it was God wanted to give me.

The youth leader spoke...

"Okay, calm down. There's no hurry. Just be quiet and I will pray for you" the youth leader continued. He then said... *"and when I do, God is going to touch you in a very special way, in a way you have never known before and you will meet with Him right where you are. Shall I pray for you now?"*

He was about fifteen feet away from me on the stage and I replied *"Yes, please pray."*

Then as he began to pray the most astonishing thing happened...

It was as if everyone else in the meeting seemed to melt away and I felt as if I was transported upwards until I seemed suspended in a parachute way above the ground.

It was an incredible feeling.

I felt as though I was standing in the very presence of Almighty God Himself. His love seemed to pulse all around me, the essence of the purest love I have ever known. But there was more...

As I began to look down I noticed I seemed to be suspended above a dark tunnel which descended far below me, the top of which finished up in my stomach. It is hard to describe really, but that's what it felt like. As I looked more closely I noticed it was huge, maybe sixty feet or so hanging way down below me.

The Truth About the Holy Spirit...

As I say I seemed to be suspended above this strange tunnel.

Then the lovely feeling began to change and the more I looked down at the dark tunnel the more disturbed I became. I began to almost feel physically sick the more intensely I looked at this tunnel. In the end I realised it was repulsive and I began to try to draw back from it but couldn't.

I asked the Lord...

"Lord, what is this tunnel? It is so horrible, I have never seen anything like it. It is SO repulsive—what is it Lord?"

Then the Lord answered me with something that hit me like a sledgehammer.

He said...

"It is YOUR LIFE.

This is what you have become..."

As soon as He said that I began to cry in total shock. I wept in agony as I began to realise the person I had become. Oh yes, I thought I had been a "good person" before becoming a Christian yet in an instant God showed me what all my actions in my life had really done to me. I had truly become the worst type of wretch imaginable.

Then in between great gulping sobs I began to pray...

*"Lord, I'm so sorry, please take all this horrible stuff away. **This tunnel is so dirty, and disgusting. I want to be clean now, and I never ever want to go back to my old life again. I promise I will serve you forever instead.**"*

As I began praying like this, the next astonishing thing began to happen.

All over me, beginning at the very top of my head I **felt something I can only describe as "hot liquid" begin pouring all over me.** It began to run down my shoulders and all over my arms to the tips of my fingers and then the strangest thing of all...

The Truth About the Holy Spirit...

From the top of my head **it then began to ENTER INSIDE MY HEAD and travel INSIDE down through me, until I could feel this white hot liquid flowing INSIDE ME.** It was truly like “liquid fire” burning down through the inside of me until it stopped just above the tunnel that began in my belly.

I pleaded with Jesus again...

“Please Lord, please get rid of this stuff, please get rid of it now.”

Suddenly it was as if this beautiful white hand plunged deep into the tunnel and went right down to the very bottom of it’s pit. **I could literally feel this “fire in the shape of a hand” plunging down through the very core of my innermost being** until it got right to the bottom.

Then when it did, it began to return to the top again pulling with it all this “black stuff” in its hands. Then when it arrived up at my throat, it suddenly literally exploded out of my mouth. I saw all this black stuff fly out of my mouth and disappear far above me.

These black ‘things’ looked almost like tar and seemed vile, dirty and repulsive as they left.

Next in place of all this blackness **an incredible “white hot love” from God began to fill and flow into every fibre of my being, burning and cleansing the tunnel in the core of my being or spirit as it did so** until it finally reached bottom and right down to the very tip of my toes.

It was the most glorious experience of my life and to this day nothing has ever surpassed it.

After I was left standing there with the most incredible sense of peace and sense of wholeness and purity I have ever known. I have no idea how long this took (I suspect maybe ten-fifteen minutes, yet all sense of time disappeared) but when it finished I sat down and I realised the meeting was continuing with more worship songs.

I knew I had truly met face to face with the living God, in the brightest gaze of His brilliant light and that He had accepted and cleansed me from the deepest stains that had followed me since I’d begun my path to rebellion years previously.

The Truth About the Holy Spirit...

I sat for a short while just absorbing the peaceful sense of God's love and joy and then decided I should really pull myself together and try and sing along with everyone else.

That's when I made an astonishing second discovery.

As I tried to sing, *I found I could not sing in English!*

All that would come out of my lips were the most beautiful sounding languages I'd ever heard. **I was singing like an angel!**

I didn't know what words I was singing, but the more I sang the more amazing I felt. In fact, I tried really hard to sing in English but for maybe twenty minutes I just couldn't!

Later, I was able to speak normally again, yet from that day to this over twenty six years later, not a single day has passed when I have not spoken in tongues in the Holy Spirit, for that was what I had unwittingly been doing that night... speaking in tongues.

Later, I read about an almost identical experience the disciples had over two thousand years previously in the book of Acts...

*"And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. **Then there appeared to them divided tongues, as of fire, and one sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.**"*

Acts 2 v 2-4 (NKJV)

Here I was thousands of years later and the Holy Spirit had done exactly the same thing with me... the fire arrived first on my head (as with the disciples), then the Holy Spirit filled the disciples to overflowing with His love and power, which resulted in great joy, praise, prophesy and speaking in tongues... the same as me!

Now I knew, that I knew, that I knew **I had met with God FACE to FACE and received His power deep into my being.** My life changed that day and has never been the same since.

The Truth About the Holy Spirit...

My counsel to you, if you have never experienced the full baptism in the Holy Spirit is this. **Cry out to God for it with all your heart.**

And here is an important point.

Though in many Churches it is popular practice for leaders to lay hands on the heads of people in order for them to receive the baptism in the Holy Spirit, it is not always necessary.

I believe if I had not attended the meeting that night, God would still have baptised me in His Spirit at some stage. It could have been at home, on a mountain or in a meeting, it would have been God's choice when and where. He does not need assistance either.

No one laid hands on me and you may not need anyone to lay hands on you to receive the baptism in the Holy Spirit either.

So what do you need to be baptised in the Holy Spirit?

That's easy...

Get a desperate hunger for God so strong that you simply refuse to be denied. You need to LONG FOR HIM so deeply, that nothing less than complete IMMERSION in His glorious presence will do for you.

You need to long for Him to fill with His power so your whole life will be empowered to serve Him and His purposes for you on this earth.

And you will need to SEEK Him for it, will ALL YOUR HEART so nothing else on earth matters...

- not your spouse.
- not your job.
- not your kids.
- not your reputation.
- not your wealth.
- not your sins.

Then will you receive the TRUE baptism in the Holy Spirit.

The Truth About the Holy Spirit...

Please, please please, NEVER settle for second best, because sadly so many people do.

They stand patiently in prayer lines at meetings, in the end to only find themselves pushed onto the ground by the hands of so called “men of God” who often just manipulate the grace of God to their own ends, rather than caring for and truly equipping the saints of God in love.

Watch out you don't get sold a dummy.

Many people think they are baptised in the Holy Spirit, *when all they can do is recite a few words of made up rubbish, which sounds good to the unlearned.*

THAT HAPPENS SO OFTEN IT IS SCARY.

WARNING: That is NOT the baptism in the Holy Spirit.

Don't settle for second best or anything less than the very best your heavenly Father has for you, because believe me, when you have really received the true baptism in the Spirit you will know its real.

Your life will never be the same.

Now, let's finish up this chapter by looking at the three most common ways that the Holy Spirit will speak and lead you as He walks with you all the days of this short life on earth.

So Exactly How Does the Holy Spirit Lead You?

There are three key, easy to learn ways the Spirit of God will lead you.

If you learn these three then you can be pretty sure you will be able to discern His voice, and follow His leading when He speaks.

1. The Inward Witness

The inward witness is incredibly important for the believer.

(Hagin, K. (1978) p.61)

The Truth About the Holy Spirit...

Yet often, people ignore it, then wonder why they suffer setbacks or problems they could have easily avoided if they had but listened to the inward witness the Holy Spirit had given them in advance.

Here are four key scriptures you should memorise...

“For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.”

Romans 8 v 14 (NKJV)

“My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me.”

John 10 v 27 (NKJV)

“They will by no means follow a stranger...for they do not know the voice of strangers.” *John 10 v 5 (NKJV)*

“However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come.”

John 16 v 13 (NKJV)

You must train your spirit and allow the Spirit of God to lead you.

Perhaps the most common way God will lead you is by the inward witness of the Holy Spirit. By looking at another scripture we can see what this means and how it works out in the life of the believer...

“But he who is joined to the Lord is ONE SPIRIT with Him.”

1 Corinthians 6 v 17 (NKJV)

This is profoundly important. It means your spirit—the very innermost part of your being is in DIRECT contact and communion with God every single second of every single day of all the years of your life here on earth after you are born again. How cool is that?

You are quite literally JOINED to God by His Spirit.

Now here's the thing...

The Truth About the Holy Spirit...

God knows the future, including the next fifteen minutes and whether danger lurks around the corner of a road you may be just about to take. And as the scripture above makes clear—He will TELL YOU THAT, which is “to come.”

And how does He tell you this?

DIRECT—Spirit to spirit communication, from God to your spirit.

The location of your spirit is at the core of your being, in your BELLY.

Thus when God speaks directly in your spirit, a couple of things can happen.

a) You instantly “know in your gut” that something is right—you get a wonderful sense of “rightness” and peace about it, that may even seem inexplicable.

b) Or you get an instant ‘witness’ or CHECK* deep in your spirit which makes you STOP dead in your tracks, and you will sense something is WRONG... IN YOUR GUT.

Now once you have received either of the above, *perhaps a scripture may come into your MIND that CONFIRMS what you intuitively know to be true in your gut* either for or against what you are considering.

Here are some real life examples of what I mean...

Once I allowed myself to be persuaded to take up a new job, with promises of a fancy company car, great promotion prospects and a far greater remuneration package.

I accepted the job, yet all the while I had this uncomfortable, nagging doubt at the back of my mind which I simply ignored. I made up my mind I was going to take the job offer and nothing would stop me... including the Lord. Dang I wanted that job!

However...

(* Caution: Americans use the word “check” as a “tick or yes/go!” sign but that is NOT what I mean here. I mean the opposite, ie “You get an instant WARNING deep in your spirit.” so stop if you do).

The Truth About the Holy Spirit...

As I walked down the road after having accepted the job from the new offices, I felt the strongest 'check' in my spirit I have ever known. In fact it was so strong in my gut, I nearly doubled over in the street. I felt such a sense of dread, I could hardly walk another step. **Right there and then I just 'knew' deep inside of me, I'd done the wrong thing.**

A scripture came into my mind...

*"There is a way that SEEMS RIGHT to a man,
but its end is the way of death."*

Proverbs 16 v 25 (NKJV)

I had no idea why either—I just knew it was wrong for me.

So I immediately walked back to the office and once I arrived there I told them sadly I could not take up their kind offer. They were taken aback, but I would not be persuaded and tore up their contract in front of them.

Outside as I walked away, this time, there was such a lightness inside of me, such a sense of 'rightness' peace and joy, I KNEW I had done the RIGHT THING. Me and the Lord were happy together again too!

It was only later I discovered why it had been so important I had not changed jobs. Later that week, I received a letter reminding me of the conditions of my mortgage with the house we had at the time, in which my father had stood as guarantor on it for the first two years

Basically if I had moved jobs, it would have invalidated my mortgage and caused all sorts of trouble for us. The Holy Spirit knew this and stopped me making this stupid move, even convicting me with a warning in my spirit so strong I had almost doubled over in the street!

Thank God for the Holy Spirit!

Here's a time when I missed it though and suffered accordingly...

One evening at about 11pm I heard a reasonably loud bang which sounded like someone had opened the gate at the back of our house. **Immediately in my spirit I had a witness of alert.**

The Truth About the Holy Spirit...

I felt a strong “inward witness” that I should look out of the top window of the house and see what was going on.

Instead I thought, “*Oh, it’s nothing*” and ignored it.

That was Thursday night.

The next day I looked out and all seemed fine, the gate seemed shut, all as it should. *However, I now had a strong inner urge to put a padlock onto my bicycle* which was leaning near to the gate against a wall.

Again I ignored it.

I woke up on Saturday morning only to discover my bicycle (red Dawes this time) had been stolen.

Thieves had pushed the large wooden gate open on the Thursday night (with a bang), seen the bike and decided to come back for it at a more opportune time. They placed the gate as if it were closed and secure, yet it was not.

The Holy Spirit tried to warn me again and to lock my bike up securely on the Friday. I ignored what He placed in my spirit again. Then Friday night the thieves returned and stole my bike.

It was my fault—**twice the Holy Spirit tried to warn me, twice I ignored Him.**

Hence I suffered.

So when you get warnings like this—HEED THEM.

It could very well be the Spirit of God showing you “things to come” and not necessarily good things either.

Anyhow, there is good news too.

Remember how I received my new office earlier in chapter six? It’s quite an unusual example of how the Holy Spirit led me by the inward witness, yet it is nonetheless a good example.

The Truth About the Holy Spirit...

If you re-read it you will be able to trace each step that I was led by the inward witness. The best part was when the Holy Spirit, showed me “what was to come” literally thirty seconds before the door swung open, even telling me a certain lady would appear (whom I had never ever seen before) and that I was to greet her by name.

No wonder she was stunned when I did just that!

How did it happen?

The best way I can describe it is that I had a gentle, but firm ‘impression’ deep on the inside of me in my gut, in my spirit that morning in the school playground.

By the time I got to the door of the building where my new office was located (after having obeyed the leading from the Holy Spirit back at the school), *this impression had grown so clear and strong within me that I instantly ‘knew’ that a woman was about to open the solid door in front of me **and I even knew who it would be.***

This impression was so clear that when it happened I was able to confidently declare her name to her, even though I had never met her before in my life.

Being led by the Holy Spirit in such a way, is a walk of faith.

When you get such an “inward witness” you must learn to TRUST God is indeed leading you... and move on it.

When you get the sense of rightness in your spirit after the Holy Spirit gives you His inward witness, **it will feel smooth, peaceful, right almost ‘velvety’ as Kenith Hagin says. And PEACE is the overriding sense, often accompanied by another sense of joyful excitement.**

It is a thrill, you are about to be led on a little adventure with God. Each time this happens and the more you respond, the better you will get attuned to the voice of the Holy Spirit leading you like this. Remember though, if you get a strong “No!” or check in your spirit, **STOP immediately, do not proceed any further along that particular line, because you will be sure to encounter harm if you do.**

2. Confirming Witness

"In the multitude of counsellors there is safety"

Proverbs 11 v 14 (NKJV) ...so says Solomon.

If you need wisdom to operate in your life, then abiding by *"the confirming witness"* will stand you in good stead.

Basically, the way it works is like this...

First you have the inward witness in your spirit to proceed along a particular line.

It seems good to you, there is a 'rightness' in your spirit about it and you have peace inside that what you would like to do, is led by God.

Sometimes, that is all that is required, and as you embark on whatever God is leading you into, He will give you scriptures to identify and confirm clearly what He is showing you.

In such a case, the way is clear. Just get going and listen for any further instruction He may give you while on the way.

However, in larger more important decisions, such as career moves, re-locating home, moving into a new ministry for God, getting married etc, then it's wise to get further confirmation to be doubly sure God is leading you.

This extra confirmation comes when you are BRAVE enough to share what you believe God has revealed to you to other trusted and wise brothers and sisters in the Church.

It's doubly helpful if these people have pastoral responsibility or care for you as well. Your house group leaders, your Pastor or elders etc.

They know you—and they can gauge objectively what you share with them before the Lord. What you will find is this, if God is truly leading you to do something by His Spirit, **99% of the time He will CONFIRM that very thing by what OTHERS IN THESE POSITIONS SAY to you.**

The Truth About the Holy Spirit...

You can be pretty certain **if they ALL say no, then somehow you got it wrong.**

Yet, if they all agree, **you will ALL sense a feeling of PEACE, inward CONFIRMATION and 'rightness' about what you are proposing.**

Some will even give you scriptures or prophecies as they pray with you that will all tie directly in with what you feel God has already been laying on your heart anyway.

NOTE:

Important point. Give your own "wise counsellors" some TIME to respond. Don't just spring your great idea on them and say "*Quick, do you think the Lord wants me to do it or not—I need to know in the next ten minutes because my plane leave in an hour*".

That's not fair, or wise.

Yes, sometimes these advisers will have an "instant inward witness" and can tell you to go ahead or not. However, they may not have an immediate sense of which way God is leading you.

They need time to pray and see what God has to say to them about it.

When this happens, BE WISE and wait until they can ALL say with clarity what they feel the Lord has shown them. It may take a week or two for them to all get back to you like this, **but it's a very wise investment of your time.**

After all, if God doesn't want you to do something, and you rush ahead without this sort of double confirmation, you are only likely to find yourself in trouble.

So WAIT.

Here's how they did it in the book of Acts...

The Truth About the Holy Spirit...

“Now in the church that was at Antioch there were certain prophets and teachers: Barnabas, Simeon who was called Niger, Lucius of Cyrene, Manaen who had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

As they ministered to the Lord and fasted, the Holy Spirit said, ‘Now separate to Me Barnabas and Saul for the work to which I have called them.’ Then, having fasted and prayed, and laid hands on them, they sent them away.”

Acts 13 v 1-3 (NKJV)

Getting solid counsel like this is wisdom indeed—after all how can you fail, if it is the Holy Spirit sending you out? **Sure takes the pressure off you trying to make something succeed without Him.**

Here’s the third way the Holy Spirit will lead and confirm His way to you, and it builds on the two above.

3. Outward Witness

If you have allowed yourself to be led by the Holy Spirit and let Him confirm it by the witness of two or three others then in many cases you will find next that the outward witness begins to take place.

This is where outward circumstances ALIGN with what God has been revealing to you up until this point. You will suddenly find He may triple underline the scriptures He has already given you by sermons at Church or visiting speakers.

You may find that you watch a certain film on TV and it details a very similar event with a favourable outcome, and you suddenly realise God has just used it to confirm the direction you should be going in.

You may find yourself having dreams that confirm your direction—they will given by God. You may find the job you were thinking of applying for has suddenly become available in a branch in your home town, or the promotion you wanted to apply for has become open, yet with a higher salary than before.

The Truth About the Holy Spirit...

To sum up what will happen when the Holy Spirit is guiding you is that *all these outward CIRCUMSTANCES of blessing will suddenly begin to align with what you have had confirmed in steps one and two above.*

These final outward confirmations will leave you with a peaceful sense of serendipity. They represent the last pieces of the jigsaw you seek.

So...

When all three things like this line up,

GET GOING!

Immediately.

Now!

DO NOT WAIT.

When all these things line up, and you have that warm cosy glow (the inward witness of the Holy Spirit within you) **MOVE into what He is telling you to do—IMMEDIATELY.**

If you don't, you risk not only grieving the Holy Spirit (He wants the very best for you remember), but actually missing a special blessing He may have been preparing for you for a long time.

Remember you...

"For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand that we should walk in them."

Ephesians 2 v 10 (NKJV)

He does the leading—it's up to you then to do the walking into what He has prepared for you beforehand.

How awesome is that!

So start your GOD walk my friend... yes... WALK :)

The Truth About the Holy Spirit...

Practical Christianity is nothing less than communing with the Holy Spirit as **He whispers directly (Spirit to spirit) into your heart what God the Father, and God the Son want you to do**, *then you walking in HARMONY with Him day by day, into the plans He reveals for you.*

It doesn't get any better!

And in fact, God can even speak to you while you sleep, but the question is...

Are you listening?

Had An Unusual Dream? How to Let God Direct Your Destiny Through Your Dream Life

Think your dreams are irrelevant to your 'real' life?

If you do then three things could easily happen to you...

1. You will miss the blessings God sends you in your dreams.
2. You will be vulnerable to attacks Satan and his forces send you in them.
3. You may ignore or dismiss the vital "destiny setting" dreams God sends you—which could even cause you to miss your true destiny entirely.

In contrast many people in the Bible paid attention to their dreams, with frankly mind boggling results.

Bible characters like Joseph and Daniel were known for their ability to interpret dreams. Dreams were central to their success actually.

Here are a few examples in the Bible where GOD used dreams to convey extraordinary information that set the course of not just individual destinies, their dreams even impacted nations too...

Joseph—the ability God gave Joseph to interpret dreams was his final passport out of the dungeon to become the second most important person in all of Egypt, and save his people from destruction. ***In fact his WHOLE LIFE'S MISSION was given to him in coded format in a dream when just a lad.***

(Pause for thought: has God done that with you?)

Solomon—where do you think Solomon got his famed wisdom from? God spoke to him in a dream of course, and we all know not only did he go on to become exceedingly wise, he built fabulous wealth too.

Had an Unusual Dream?

Daniel—a STAGGERING success story. A giant of a man. A key component in Daniel's astonishing success was his ability to understand what God was saying to him through dreams. Dreams opened the door for him into the highest strata of society, advising the greatest kings on earth.

Gideon—overheard a dream which gave him courage to begin a battle against the Midianites that looked impossible in the natural, yet which brought massive victory, because God had led him into it.

Joseph (in the New Testament)—this man about whom little is ever mentioned, was chosen for one of the most important jobs of all, to bring up the Messiah of Israel, the Saviour of the world, in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

What a responsibility—to be Dad to God's Holy Son!

Now for a second reflect on what would have happened, if he had ignored the dreams he had telling him to flee from Herod's wrath, and return when it was safe?

If Joseph had ignored the dream, telling him to flee to Egypt, Jesus would have been killed... and neither you or I would be saved and on our way to heaven today.

Let me say it again...

Ignoring your God given dreams has SERIOUS consequences.

The Apostle Paul—if you live in Europe consider yourself blessed. Perhaps the greatest Apostle of them all, he certainly took his dreams seriously.

If he had not, he would have gone into Asia to spread the Gospel rather than Macedonia and thus into Europe, had it not been for the dream he had concerning the Macedonian call.

Now think... is it possible God may have called you to a special task in a dream, but you don't fully realise the significance of it yet? *Perhaps you still remember a very vivid dream, yet you do not understand it?*

Had an Unusual Dream?

Remember, Joseph DID NOT UNDERSTAND his dreams at first, yet God designed it that way—then at the perfect time their meaning was unlocked as he flowed into his life's destiny.

So let me ask you once more—has God given you an unusual dream that has perhaps stayed with you for years, yet you still don't know what it means?

If so, God's BIG Plan for your life, could be right under your nose.

Now hold that thought because we will return to it later.

First...

Here is how two extraordinary people received special information in their dreams that gave them astonishing breakthrough success. As you read, why not also ask God if He has a revolutionary plan tucked away in a dream just for you... because He probably has!

Albert Einstein

20th Century's greatest scientist. This is the dream that changed not only him, but also the world by leading him to the theory of relativity...

"I was sledding with my friends at night. I started to slide down the hill but my sled started going faster and faster. I was going so fast that I realized I was approaching the speed of light.

*I looked up at that point and I saw the stars. They were being refracted into colors I had never seen before. I was filled with a sense of awe. **I understood in some way that I was looking at the most important meaning in my life.**"*

Years later, Einstein said...

*"I knew I had to understand that dream and you could say, **and I would say, that my entire scientific career has been a meditation on my dream.**"*

Wow! This scientific genius—said he based his ENTIRE career on what he saw in a dream, truly MIND BLOWING. But here was Einstein's secret... **he instantly recognised this was a DESTINY DREAM.**

Had an Unusual Dream?

He knew what to do and he immediately began to act upon what was shown him. Thus, his astonishing dream blesses us all to this very day.

Will you recognise your *LIFE CHANGING dream* when it arrives?

Madam C.J. Walker

From slave heritage to first self-made, American FEMALE Millionaire!

Listed among the 100 Greatest African Americans her astonishing true story shows that God hears, cares for and answers the cries of the hard pressed, poor and downtrodden.

So be of GOOD cheer if you are struggling today.

If you are poor or oppressed by crushing adverse circumstances.

God is WILLING to answer YOU as well!

Madame Walker's story is she suffered from hair loss (among other things). After having prayed about it, she got the breathtaking answer below. From then on her fortunes accelerated in an extraordinary way.

See for yourself...

"He answered my prayer, for one night I had a dream, and in that dream a big, black man appeared to me and told me what to mix up in my hair. Some of the remedy was grown in Africa, but I sent for it, mixed it, put it on my scalp, and in a few weeks my hair was coming in faster than it had ever fallen out. I tried it on my friends; it helped them. I made up my mind to begin to sell it."

... And sell it she did!

It made her a millionaire (the first female according to the Guinness Book of Records) at a time when most African American women suffered the hardest of privations, and virtually no independent income whatsoever.

If God answered Madame Walker's cry for help with such vivid instructions in a dream, why not ask Him today to help you too?

Had an Unusual Dream?

Why Did Dreams Work For Einstein and Madame Walker?

Simple...

They did not ignore their dreams. They acted on them. They developed strong focus and organised their lives to ensure their dreams became a reality in the physical world.

Vitality they RECOGNISED their “life changing” type of dreams when they arrived, which also detailed what they needed to do to move ahead. You see, these type of dreams contain vital information and instructions which can unlock your future powerfully. Understanding them can be crucial to a successful life.

For those who misunderstand **these types of dreams their future may simply wither on the vine.** This is because they have no spiritual understanding of the help God sent them to succeed.

Whatever your desires are, sometimes the special instruction you need to help you win in life, may only come to you in the form of a dream. (Goodman, E. [2009] p14).

That is what happened to me too!

God revealed what my life’s calling was to be, in a quite extraordinary dream I had back in 1993. Initially I didn’t realise it’s significance...

For many years this mysterious dream remained constant and vivid in my memory. Yet, like a tantalising signpost on the road to success, I couldn’t figure it out and I pondered it often.

God often does that. Sometimes He gives you a dream, vision, prophesy or revelation concerning your future yet hides it’s understanding from you. Your dream becomes a like tempting riddle that eludes you for years until your life aligns correctly with His will and then it takes centre stage.

Then finally in a split second, all becomes crystal clear. You enter God’s perfect timing, His “fullness of time” to seize your destiny.

Had an Unusual Dream?

When God finally opened my understanding I grabbed the opportunity with both hands. God's "fullness of time" to take hold of His divine opportunity for you could be just around the corner too.

And Jesus will be thrilled when you take it!

This is the dream I had which unlocked my entire destiny...

On a trip to Pakistan in 1993, one night I dreamed I cycled all the way up to a glacier just below K2, the second highest mountain on earth, close to the border between China and Afghanistan. (We did actually go to this glacier [Baltoro Glacier, K2] in real life on this amazing trip.)

In my dream, at the top of the glacier, despite mind blowing views, I felt strangely dissatisfied and knew something was missing.

So I cycled back down the mountains and then cycled all the way back home to England. There in my home town, friends excitedly asked of my adventures yet despite sharing awesome things that had happened I felt alarmingly empty.

Originally I had gone to Pakistan thinking that God could be calling me there for the rest of my life. However, once in Pakistan it seemed as if there was something far greater urging me on to continue my life search, and telling me not to restrict myself to Pakistan.

In my dream I said to myself...

"I've been all the way to K2—and I STILL DON'T KNOW what I'm doing Lord!"

Next in the dream, I found myself walking up the road from my parents house when suddenly I stopped dead in my tracks. I was riveted by something curious laid out flat across the pavement before me.

It was hard to describe what I saw, but it seemed almost like a TV screen displayed directly on the pavement itself, yet somewhat like the form of a newspaper I thought.

Seven years later in 2000 I was to understand that what I initially had seen here in the dream were a number of websites.

Had an Unusual Dream?

However in 1993 I could not even switch a computer on, or had ever used one. At that time here in UK the Internet was something that most people were hardly even aware of, so the majority would not have really known what a website was back then.

However, the most astonishing revelation was what happened next...

As I continued looking it seemed to me that some strange looking articles and almost plastic “book like” objects replaced the websites I could see on the pavement.

I had never seen anything like them anywhere before.

Later when I related the dream to my wife I even had trouble trying to describe what they were to her.

All I could say was... *“They were kind of “plastic-like” type books and articles.”*

Back in my dream...

Suddenly my Dad was by my side and looking at these strange *“plastic-like”* articles and books too. As we both leaned closer to get a clearer view I realised they were all... written by me!

Dad was reading them and commented that they were really good. From him this was praise indeed. (He was extremely well educated). Only at this point did I feel that the gnawing sense of what had driven me all the way from UK to Pakistan and back again was gone.

Suddenly I felt satisfied deep inside and I woke up.

It was as if the riddle to my life had been solved and I woke up with a great sense of peace. Yet I still did not understand the meaning of the dream. As I said earlier, it took many years before this dream in the fullness of time was finally “opened to me.”

So what were the plastic-like books and articles and why were they so important?

Had an Unusual Dream?

Well believe it not, you may be using one to read this right now.

They were PDFS!

(Portable Document Format [Electronic] Books).

That's correct, **YEARS before they were even in common use, God had dropped these images of PDFS into my spirit while I slept** and showed them to me in a dream.

This was during a trip where I'd literally gone to the ends of the earth (to try and find out WHY ON EARTH I WAS HERE). He saw my longing heart and gave me the EXACT answer to my longing quest to discover my destiny in my dream.

Remember, your question "Why am I here?" is an important one.

Don't neglect it.

(As an important aside, it was only in 1993 itself that even the concept of a Portable Document Format [PDF] was formulated and it wasn't until 2003 that they had really begun to enter mainstream use as the No1 choice to distribute electronic documents across the Internet.

Yet God showed all this to me in a dream a full ten years before any of it became widely known! So what will He show you?)

However, for His reasons He kept the vision sealed to me until I was ready for it in the fullness of time. **First I had to go through the fiery furnace of preparation** to fulfil the calling I was sent to earth to accomplish.

And that brings me to an important point.

It's pretty much guaranteed you will go through your personal fiery furnace too.

Yep, guaranteed. You won't become one of God's Generals until you win key strategic battles FIRST.

Had an Unusual Dream?

It was the same with King David and his men.

Trial by combat qualified them for key positions alongside David as he rose to power.

Only those who had WON in hand to hand combat, as well as alongside brothers in arms on hellish, blood soaked battlefields facing the enemy eyeball to eyeball, were given the privilege of becoming numbered along with King David's Mighty Men.

Mighty men like...

*"**Jashobeam the son of a Hachmonite**, chief of the captains; he had lifted up his spear against three hundred, killed by him at one time." 1 Chronicles 11 v 11 (NKJV)*

*"**Benaiah was the son of Jehoiada**, the son of a valiant man from Kabzeel, who had done many deeds. He had killed two lion-like heroes of Moab. He also had gone down and killed a lion in the midst of a pit on a snowy day.*

*And he killed an Egyptian, a man of great height, five cubits tall. In the Egyptian's hand there was a spear like a weaver's beam; and he went down to him with a staff, wrested the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and killed him with his own spear. These things Benaiah the son of Jehoiada did, **and won a name among three mighty men.**" 1 Chronicles 11 v 22-24 (NKJV)*

(Question: will you win a name among the mighty God longs to honour?)

*"**Eleazar the son of Dodo, the Ahohite**, who was one of the three mighty men. He was with David at Pasdammim. Now there the Philistines were gathered for battle, and there was a piece of ground full of barley.*

***So the people fled from the Philistines.** But they stationed themselves in the middle of that field, defended it, and killed the Philistines. So the LORD brought about a great victory." 1 Chronicles 11 v 12-14 (NKJV)*

On the battlefield, each of these men stood firm preferring to risk death for their King, rather than the shame of fleeing before the enemies of God.

And what about you?

Will you stand for what God has called you to do?

Had an Unusual Dream?

Will you awaken today and become a MIGHTY MAN or WOMAN of God?

Will you RISK ALL for the BIG PLAN God is calling you to?

If so you are a very likely candidate to be included among a special group of heroes that have gone before you—the cloud of witnesses that passed the baton of the Gospel of Jesus Christ on to US!

In my experience it took many a year before I finally began to align myself with God's calling.

It was not easy.

During that time many circumstances that I had to endure proved exceedingly painful. **I'll be frank, for large periods of time it was AGONY, *but God is faithful.*** The more I surrendered to Him, the more amazing things slowly began moving me towards the promise that dream gave me from way back in 1993.

Because of it, incredible doors were to later swing open for me into a breathtaking new digital industry in which **I was privileged to work on projects generating MILLIONS in sales via digital media platforms (such as PDFS) for clients I did consulting for.**

In one situation, I designed and implemented some website changes for a simple brother and sister home business website—***these changes on ONE page resulted in an extra \$20,000.00 pure profit per month.*** And they were only selling simple PDFS on how to train your dog!

The opportunity God had opened before me was truly limitless.

But now, BEST OF ALL, I am involved in... "*My Father's business*".

Today I am using all the expertise I learned over the years for the glory of God because now I am sharing my PDFS and articles all over the world **just as the dream revealed to me** and getting the word out before the return of Jesus Christ and end of this age.

Had an Unusual Dream?

I am fulfilling my life's call.

God's BIG Plan.

But there's a lot more for you...

Hopefully what happened with me, and the things I have documented in this book will not just inspire you to ask God for things in prayer and start receiving them, *but to press much, much deeper until you hit the golden vein running through the heart of us all...*

That WE ARE ALL SENT HERE for a special reason!

Mysteriously this golden vein is hidden to so many. **Yet the beauty of your secret destiny is the very reason why you have been created.**

So you must seek it out at all costs.

Trust me—**God really does have a BIG PLAN for you too.**

This secret destiny often lies just beneath the surface of what we do every single day of our (very) short lives. **For me it was UNDER MY NOSE all the time.** Even when I'd realised what the "plastic-like" books and articles in my dream were, I still didn't put two and two together.

It took me years of blundering about, and I often allowed myself to be tricked by silly distractions that kept pulling me away from the real reason I was sent here.

Thankfully though, I finally realised and surrendered to God's leading.

And you can too.

Listen to your dreams!

YOUR DESTINY is highly likely to be awesome.

And even if you think you've blown it, it's not too late to start afresh.

I'm classic proof.

Had an Unusual Dream?

NEVER forget...

If the Most High answers someone who has made so many blunders like me, then for sure He's going to answer YOU! Get ready, you're going on an extraordinary journey.

You'll see.

However, if you are going to become mighty in battle, you will need to learn to use spiritual weapons.

You're also going to need to KNOW YOUR ENEMY... the strategy God will have you use against him with the help of the Holy Spirit Jesus promised you would have alongside you, so you SUCCEED.

Only then will you be able to decimate every Satanic force that comes against you in battle, because believe me, if you get hold of your true calling, the old enemy is NOT going to just let you waltz into his territory and do what God wants you to do.

You will need to DEFEAT your enemy to plunder his domain, but the good news is that **you are fighting him in the POWER of the risen, ascended and glorified Christ who has ALREADY won!**

Just like David, God wants to TRAIN YOUR HANDS FOR WAR (Psalm 144 v 1), so that you learn how to liberate yourself, your loved ones and those God calls you alongside. Then you will be qualified to liberate others.

The more you allow Jesus to train you in the art of this "invisible war" the quicker you will find yourself progressing towards the gateway that opens your true destiny.

Pick up your sword...

- God wants you to get healed, delivered and set free.
- Know why you are here, and prepare for it starting TODAY.
- Get going and DO IT—as you do you will fulfil your destiny!

The Path You Must Choose To Fulfil Your Destiny Properly

Well here we are in the last chapter. It's been quite a journey.

For you this book may be a solid step towards fulfilling the real reason why you were sent here to earth. My prayer is that you will at the least begin to catch a glimpse of the glorious future God planned for you.

By now you should be aware of how God speaks...

You should also know He is very KEEN to reveal His personal blueprint for His BIG plan for your life to you. You also know how to allow God's power to flow into your life to empower you to be able to live holy so you can achieve all He has set before you to do.

Remember, without holiness, NO ONE will see the Lord.
(Hebrews 12v14).

And this is important; unless your CHARACTER lines up and BECOMES like Jesus, you will NOT fully achieve the UNION God longs to live with, in and THROUGH you.

The secret of life is this; for the believer all the dealings of God you may have to go through (bitter and sweet alike) are to this one end, to bring you INTO HARMONY and divine union with Christ and His beloved Father.

God is wanting above all else to answer His Son's prayer in YOU...

*"I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who will believe in Me through their word; that they all may be one, as You, Father, are in Me, and I in You; **that they also may be one in Us**, that the world may believe that You sent Me. And the glory which You gave Me I have given them, **that they may be one just as We are one: I in them, and You in Me; that they may be made perfect in one.**"*

John 17 v 20-23 (NKJV)

Up until this is achieved, you and I are still “babes in Christ”, and in a sense we still only have a tiny inkling of what the Christian life is really all about. We lack peace, we lack power, we lack passion to do what we are called to.

You may have left much to follow Jesus, you may work like a Trojan for Him and you may love Him. You may be super successful in many things. Or you may serve in your Church or ministry until blue in the face, yet you still know something is missing.

You are not yet like Jesus in your heart thinking. You don't yet always react like He would or consistently experience His peace and power required for what you are called to do in this life.

All because...

You are not ONE with Him yet.

And the simple reason for this is...

It all boils down to your will versus God's will.

Until you come to that place of absolute surrender and hand over full control of every area of your life to God as the Holy Spirit leads, you will never experience the ONENESS that liberates your life from the tyranny of YOU calling the shots and running your own life.

Could the highest calling of all be just what God is calling YOU to?

*“I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, **but Christ lives in me**; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me.” Galatians 2 v 20 (NKJV)*

When you can truly say, “*I no longer live, but it is all Jesus who lives in and through me*” then you will have entered that blessed house of rest while living here on earth in the body—UNION with God.

Here you will flow with the Holy Spirit in prayer, *with prayers HE inspires that WILL get answered*. MIRACLES will flow as naturally as a river flows downstream, because **when the Holy Spirit inspires prayer, it always gets the attention of Father**. And we know when Jesus prays, His Father always hears Him, and is going to answer Him.

The Path You Alone Must Choose

This is true power.

This is true freedom.

Take heart my friend though... **because it's unlikely to happen overnight.**

If you look at the greatest saints in the Bible, for many it took long, arduous years of training and preparation before they were ready for what God had planned for them.

Think about Abraham, Moses, Joseph, David.

Are you or I likely to be any different?

I doubt it, so BE OF GOOD COURAGE.

God has promised to TRANSFORM YOU—so start right now by BELIEVING Him.

Be at peace because He will do it, even if it takes a long time.

"He who has begun a good work in you, will complete it until the day of Jesus Christ."

Philippians 1 v 6 (NKJV)

For me at least—it's taken over twenty six long hard years so far, but I am beginning to fulfil my destiny.

I'll be honest though... it's been a long lonely road for me, filled with much pain, sorrow and hard learning at the hand of a God, who though He is love, does not stand for any nonsense from His children, no matter how much He loves them—no not for one second.

Truly spoke the Apostle Paul when he said...

"The goodness and severity of God." Romans 11 v 22 (NKJV)

The Path You Alone Must Choose

It's true, God is kind, merciful and full of grace, forgiveness and gentleness.

But He also refuses to accept behaviour which mocks the grace that He gives us through the gift of His Son in our lives. Let's be honest—each one of us, in our heart of hearts are wicked. This is because of the corruption of sin in our old nature that we inherited from Adam we cannot be anything otherwise.

*"The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked."
Jeremiah 17 v 9 (NKJV)*

Thankfully though, when Jesus died, conquered death, sin, Satan and hell and rose again in the power of an endless life, we too can also enter that blissful state of "heavenly life" whilst right here on earth.

This is because of what we learned in one of our earlier chapters—that our old nature is dead and buried, that we are raised to life in Jesus, and *we have been given a new nature which loves God, rather than sin.*

Hallelujah! **We now know how to walk in victory.**

This is what God meant when He spoke through Ezekiel...

*"I will give you a new heart and **put a new spirit within you;**
I will take the heart of stone out of your flesh and **give you a heart of flesh.** I will put My Spirit within you **and cause you to walk in My statutes, and you will keep My judgements and do them.***

*Then you shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; you shall be My people, and I will be your God. **I will deliver you from all your uncleannesses.** I will call for the grain and multiply it, and bring no famine upon you."
Ezekiel 36 v 26-29 (NKJV)*

And Jeremiah said it like this...

*"But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the LORD: **I will put My law in their minds, and write it on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people.**" Jeremiah 31 v 33 (NKJV)*

Now let's look at time...

A WORD ABOUT TIME AND WHAT IT MEANS FOR YOUR DESTINY.

“Today, if you will hear His voice, do not harden your hearts.”

Hebrews 3 v 7-8 (NKJV)

God is speaking today, yet there is soon coming a time, (very soon, very quickly indeed), when today will be no more.

I was born again when only twenty, yet I blinked my eyes and can hardly believe I am forty seven now. So much has happened, so many dreams have died, so many things left unfulfilled and most of all—***there is so little time left for me to do what I know God called me to do many years ago.***

So it will be for you.

TODAY, God is willing to speak with you, TODAY He is willing to give you a vision, a dream, a word, a prophecy, a prompt, a strong encouragement—but then it is up to you to FOLLOW THROUGH.

And that is pretty hard some times.

That’s because life, pain, or just stuff tries to obscure the calling of God which has been placed on you. **And make no mistake about it, you are called to something marvelous only YOU can fulfil.**

That is why God sent you here.

But...

You need to be whole to be able to do a good job as you attack it.

The way I see it, for Christians it is like this...

The Path You Alone Must Choose

1. God saves you—you are born again into His Kingdom.
2. God reveals dreams and visions for Him to your heart.
3. You realise you are INADEQUATE to fulfill the vision He calls you to.
4. You cry out to Him for help, healing, deliverance, freedom and comfort.
5. Over many years you either a) Become increasingly disillusioned or...
b) As a disciple begin to break through to the freedom God promises *and start joining the jigsaw pieces of your life together so it makes sense.*
6. **As you press through, God brings healing and WHOLENESS into your life.** This enables you to come into harmony with Him and FULLY UNDERSTAND the incredibly deep LOVE He has for you. By this stage His love has begun TRANSFORMING you to become like His most precious Son Jesus and you qualify to progress to the final process for your life. By this stage you're building a new track record with God, undergirded by the Holy Spirit's help.
7. Finally, because you are now experiencing WHOLENESS (not just healing in one or two areas) in harmony and UNION with God, you can now go on to FULFILL the vision and destiny He called you to many years previously.

By this stage you are NOT fulfilling this destiny in your own willpower, self strength or sweat of your own brow, **but are simply CO-OPERATING with the life of God in you which is DOING THE WORK through you.**

This is just the same as when Jesus said “...the Father who dwells in Me does the works.” *John 14 v 10 (NKJV)*—you know the glorious reality of the same thing happening in you.

God the Father is now able to DO HIS WILL in and through you. This means you get blessed, do all He sends you to and the Kingdom of God is built out of this harmonious UNITY between you and Jesus, working together hand in hand.

Now you can genuinely say with the Apostle Paul...“*It is no longer I that live, but Christ lives IN ME*” (*Galatians 2 v 20 NKJV*). This is truly “*Christ in YOU, the hope of glory*” (*Colossians 1 v 27 (NKJV)*).

8. Then when your life on earth comes to a brief close, you will hear the voice of the Good Master say to you...

The Path You Alone Must Choose

“Well done, good and FAITHFUL servant, you got me five more talents, inherit the JOY of your Father in heaven and the awesome blessings and special WORK and responsibilities my Father and I have been PLANNING FOR YOU since before the beginning of time.”

(Loosely based on Matthew 25 v 20-21 paraphrase and additional intent implied).

You see, every single day you live here on earth is INCREDIBLY important.

This is because what you are in eternity will be evaluated in the light of the TINY time that you spend down here on earth.

Each day EVERYTHING you do is being written down in a book.

Each conversation you have, each word you utter in anger, each TV program you look at, each web page you visit, each text you send—all is being WRITTEN down into a very special book.

It is unlike any other book in existence.

But be aware of this.

It is 100% accurate and faithful to one thing only...

The truth.

It is called the Book of Life.

It ONLY records the truth about what it sees.

Then one day (not very long from now) you will stand before God the Almighty on Judgement Day before what Revelation says is the “Great White Throne”. There the Bible makes it clear, the book of YOUR LIFE will be opened and all will be revealed.

*“And I saw the dead, small and great standing before God, and books were opened. And another book was opened, which is **the Book of Life**. **And the dead were judged according to their works, by the things which were written in the books.**”*

Revelation 20 v 12 (NKJV)

The Path You Alone Must Choose

Now remember this sober word.

When you look at the book of Moses' life, did God include ONLY the good bits? For example, that he was only the great prophet of God that led the Israelites out of slavery?

No, He did not.

He also recorded that Moses killed a man (probably unlawfully) and had to flee to save his life from Pharaoh's wrath, at whose hand he would probably have died, had he stayed.

When you look at David's life, who even had the accolade of being the only man in the entire Bible called "a man after God's heart" did God HIDE the nasty bits which I'm sure David did not want you or I to know about?

No, He did not.

God instead recorded this about David.

- He was an adulterer—which had horrific consequences for his family.
- He was a murderer—because of this God PREVENTED him from building Him a house for His glory, which perhaps could have been His plan for Him, yet David blew it because of this murderous action, and Solomon had to do it instead.

Now let's think SOBERLY for a second.

If God told it "like it is" with some of the greatest heroes of the Bible, do you think He's going to tell it any other way with you or I when it comes to Judgement Day?

Probably not.

(Now I know there's a lot of theology debate as to whether the "bad bits" will be hidden by God or not. As for me I'd rather be safe than sorry. When God says everything will be revealed, I will just believe Him and take what He says on face value).

The Path You Alone Must Choose

Sobering eh?

Imagine, one day everything we have done in secret
WILL BE REVEALED.

Jesus said, everything...

*"For there is nothing covered that will not be revealed,
and hidden that will not be known."*

Matthew 10 v 26 (NKJV)

I told you it is a sobering thought, and rightly so.

God is holy.

He has chosen us, to live with Him in perfect spotless harmony.

He has betrothed us to His dear Son forever.

Yet we must be holy to enter this blissful state with Him.

This book has shown you how to start doing that.

So in summation, if you truly want to fulfil God's BIG Plan
for your life then here is how you go about it..

- **Believe that Jesus died for your sins**, defeated death, sin, Satan and hell, and CRUCIFIED your old sinful nature on the Cross with Him.
- **Be baptised in water** to IDENTIFY with the death of Jesus and your old nature. Get baptised in the Holy Spirit for His life and power to flow in you.
- **Knowing you have the RESURRECTION LIFE of Jesus in you**, which makes you ONE Spirit with the Lord, also believe you've been GIVEN a new nature which HATES sin and will not side with it any longer when it calls. By now you should be aware that although sin is defeated (like Satan) it is not dead yet, but now we have the keys to victory against it.

Please continue...

The Path You Alone Must Choose

- **Take up your Cross daily (daily believe your old nature was slain on the cross of Jesus Crist, stand on this fact by faith),** deny yourself (when sin tries to trick you again) by choosing the NEW NATURE of Jesus in you to withstand the allurements before you.

Allow the Holy Spirit who lives in you to GIVE YOU POWER against any attacks of sin or Satan and his forces. Each day the Holy Spirit will give you power to live “just like Jesus would if He were in you”—which He is!

- **Live simply ONE DAY at a time.**

Just aim at living ONE day in harmony with God... today.

- Then when the next day comes, live for just that ONE day only. Make it your goal, to live each day IN HARMONY with the Holy Spirit and with these tiny daily steps, suddenly months, years will fly by and you will know how to walk with God.
- **Standing on the basis of the LEGAL VICTORY OF THE CROSS described above, wage war against any Satanic strongholds revealed in your life by the Holy Spirit** (and through counselling, prayer ministry etc) such as ancestral generational sins, curses, emotional wounds, unbiblical mindsets and ungodly thinking, demonic strongholds etc.
- **With Godly prayer support, consistently OVER TIME** (for some to get free may possibly take YEARS, but you can also start seeing key breakthroughs in days—so start now). CONTINUE warring in the spirit with fasting (when required) until you begin to see breakthroughs in each area of your life and you start to get free.

These are often key areas of emotions; sexual life, family, business, relationships, finances etc.

- **As you reach freedom** you will also find the Holy Spirit begins revealing and leading you into (or reminding you of what He has given you years before in prophecy, dreams, visions etc) the SPECIAL ASSIGNMENT He has been preparing you for all these years! **Be encouraged when this starts happening—KEEP GOING, you are nearly there!**
- **All through the process of healing, moving into wholeness, God will be teaching and training you.** You will have insights that can help others—so help them! Help and pray for others as you continue in your walk of liberty and freedom, God will bless you on the way as you do!

The Path You Alone Must Choose

- **Now as you begin to learn how to live in close harmony with God**, you will have discovered the secret of Psalm 16, “*You will show me the path of life.*” You will be living in the personal joy of what this Psalm means when it says...

“In your presence there is FULLNESS of joy, at your right hand there are PLEASURES forevermore.” Psalm 16 v 11 (NKJV).

- **At this stage you can simply press in by DAILY ABIDING and simple obedience** to fulfill THE ASSIGNMENTS/DESTINY He asks you to fulfill.
- **Every day as you go through the steps outlined above**, be especially aware that EVERYTHING YOU DO, every single day COUNTS for ETERNITY... so use each day WISELY. It is a special gift of God to you—invest it wisely!
- **Finally stand before our lovely Father in heaven on that blessed day and receive the “crown of righteousness”** (2 Timothy 4 v 8) and glory He has been preparing you for since before the beginning of time itself.

What a joy you will have on that glorious day when you hear Him say “*WELL DONE, good and faithful servant.*” (Matthew 25 v 21).

Closing Thoughts

As we finish up, dear saint, remember what Charles Spurgeon the “Prince of Preachers” once said...

“It takes twenty years to make a man of God.”

Don't rush God.

He is in no rush.

**You see He does not operate on earth's timeline,
He operates on the timeline of ETERNITY.**

Jesus... “*does all things well*” (Mark 7 v 37).

It is absolutely true.

The Path You Alone Must Choose

Jesus will do a GOOD and PERFECT job in you, but you must STOP looking at your life just as if it were just a few years here on earth.

It is not.

For the believer you have BEGUN the most epic experience of TRUE LIFE itself—from the moment you were born again, you ALREADY entered into the timeline of ETERNITY.

The LENGTH OF YOUR LIFE instantly entered ETERNITY.

Therefore is it not wise to let God do a perfect work in you, even if it takes longer than you think it should? Remember, Jesus has radically committed Himself to doing “ALL things well” in you.

He WILL bring you completely through to radical peace, radical wholeness, radical holiness, radical harmony and union with Him, the Holy Spirit and the Father... if you let Him—just be PATIENT, and trust and obey Him every step of the way.

Then before you know it, you will have a life marked by the glorious “*Law of Liberty*” (*James 1 v 25*) and men and women will begin asking you what the secret of life is, and you know what... you will be able to tell them!

So get going!

You have much to do—it is IN YOU NOW.

“Behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to render to every man according to what he has done.”

Revelation 22 v 12 (NASB)

About The Author

David Alston has been a Christian since 1984. He decided to write this book after realising how few people really grasped what it meant to be “laid hold of by God”—and the profound far reaching consequences for good that can ensue when men and women pursue God’s highest purpose for their lives, to become disciples of Jesus Christ in the truest meaning.

He also heads up the “7 Week Victory Discipleship School” over at www.godsbigplanforyourlife.com. Through group and personal coaching this school is designed to train and empower believers to live victorious overcoming lives for Jesus.

Details on the schools are available for all those who attend our Free Victory Webinar Workshop or via our support desk.

Finally...

Also don’t miss your free two hour Victory Webinar Workshop. It goes deeply into key concepts from this book (such as “How to Overcome Every Stubborn Persistent Sin You Will Ever Face” plus how to deal with the powers of darkness effectively) and is life changing.

It is available for you at no cost over at...

www.godsbigplanforyourlife.com

(NOTE: If the Webinar is oversubscribed then you may not be able to get a place until it opens again).

Lastly never forget... be of good cheer, Jesus is with you!

Bibliography

Anderson, N.T. (2003) Steps to Freedom in Christ. Oxford, Monarch Books.

Goodman, E. (2009) Cracking the Dream Code - E-Book. Self Published, Elisha Goodman.

Hagin, K.E. (1978) How You Can Be Led By The Spirit of God. Oklahoma, Faith Library Publications.

Kylstra, C. & B. (2003) An Integrated Healing Approach to Biblical Healing Ministry. Kent, Sovereign World Ltd.

Henderson, R. (2014) Operating In The Courts of Heaven. Texas, Robert Henderson Ministries.

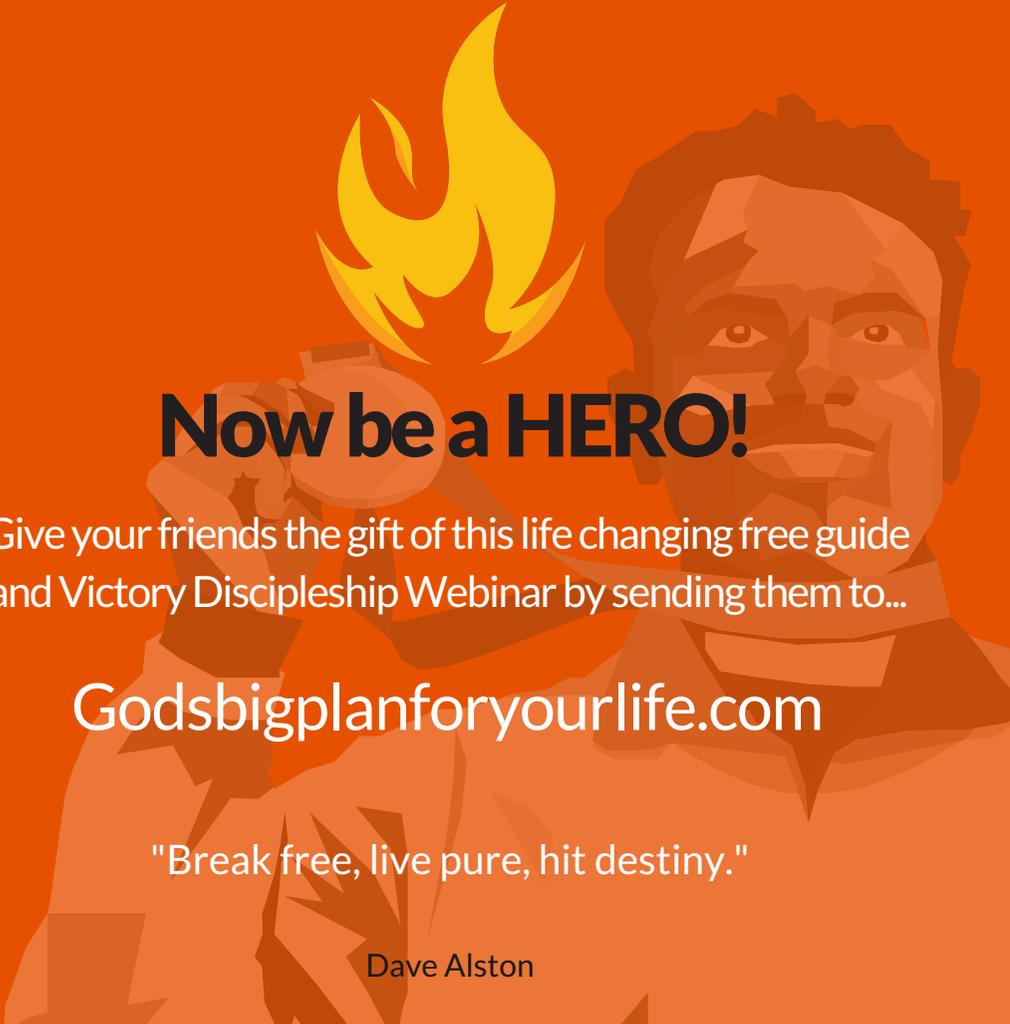
Nee, W. (1983) Grace for Grace. New York, Christian Fellowship Publishers, Inc.

Nee, W. (1968) The Spiritual Man. Richmond, Christian Fellowship Publishers, Inc.

Torrey, R.A. (2000) The Power of Prayer. Pennsylvania, Whitaker House.

How To Unlock...

God's BIG PLAN For Your Life



Now be a HERO!

Give your friends the gift of this life changing free guide and Victory Discipleship Webinar by sending them to...

Godsbigplanforyourlife.com

"Break free, live pure, hit destiny."

Dave Alston